J. Abbink

Ethiopian-Eritrean Studies: a Bibliography on Society and History, 2010-2015

Leiden: African Studies Centre

2016
On the cover:

*Presbiteri Iohannis, Sive, Abissinorum Imperii Descriptio*, map of Ethiopia by A. Ortelius, 1573-75.

Table of contents

Introduction 1

Subject headings

1. Bibliographies 5

2. History and Development of Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies 5

3. Manuscripts, Documents, Sources, Library and Information Studies 11

4. Memoirs and Biographies of Ethiopians and Eritreans 18

5. Travellers, Foreigners, and Tourists 20

6. History 24
   6.1 General 24
   6.2 Palaeontology, prehistory and ancient history 34
   6.3 Medieval, to 1855 44
   6.4 From 1855 to 1935 49
   6.5 Italo-Ethiopian war and occupation, 1935-1941 54
   6.6 British Eritrea, 1941-1952 58
   6.7 The Empire, 1941-1974 59
   6.8 The Dergue period, 1974-1991 60
   6.9 The period after 1991 61
   6.10 Ethiopian and Eritrean migrant communities abroad 63

7. Cultural Geography, Demography and Environmental Crises 71

8. Politics, Law and Revolution, until 1991 92

9. Political Developments and Political Thought after 1991 94

10. Law, Legal Development and Administration after 1991 103

11. International Relations 109
    11.1 1896-1941 109
    11.2 1941-1974 109
    11.3 1974-1991 110
    11.4 After 1991 111

12. Regional Conflict, Ethio-Eritrean Relations and International Law 117
13. The Ethiopian - Eritrean Conflict, since 1998 119
14. Ethno-Regional Conflicts and Conflict Resolution Efforts 119
15. Peasantry and the Rural Sector 121
16. Land Use and Land Tenure 136
17. (Agro)Pastoralism 138
18. International Aid and Development Assistance 143
19. Urban Life and Society 145
20. Economics, Economic Policy, Banking 151
21. Modernization, Communications, Industry, and Development 162
22. Social Structure, Social Change, Youth and Gender 165
23. Food (in)security and malnutrition 173
24. Refugees, Displacement and Resettlement 177
25. Education and Language Use 178
26. Health and Healthcare 185
27 Ethnomedicine and Indigenous Knowledge 201
28 Folklore, Magic, Spirit Possession 202
29. Oral Traditions and Poetry 203
30. Music 203
31. Arts and Crafts 205
31.1 General 205
31.2 Religious Art and Architecture 206
31.3 Secular and Modern Art 208
31.4 Material culture and crafts 208
31.5 Literature, Theatre, Cinematography 208
31.6 (Foreign) novels and stories on Ethiopia and Ethiopians 211
32. Sports and Games 212
33. Hagiographies, Christian Literature and Indigenous Religious Thought 212

34. Religion and Missions 214
   34.1 General 214
   34.2 Christianity 216
   34.3 Islam 222
   34.4 Traditional and other religions 225

35. Ethnology and Anthropology 226
   35.1 General studies on society and culture 226
   35.2 Various ethno-cultural groups 231

List of collective volumes 251

Index 255
INTRODUCTION

Hereby I offer another instalment of a scholarly bibliography in social science and history on Ethiopia and Eritrea. The titles were gathered in the course of other research work and writing over the past years. It is my last, and is only published as an E-book (My other volumes - see Abbink 1991, 1995, 2003 and 2010 – were first published in print form). Indeed, in this time of widening ICT possibilities and multiple online databases, including bibliographic ones, it is kind of silly and uneconomical to spend more time on preparing bibliographies, however useful they may be to individual users in a focused sub-field of studies.

Another ‘Introduction’ to an Ethiopia-Eritrea bibliography is not really necessary; I refer to the previous volumes, especially the 2010 book, with the website listings.\(^1\) We may again say that writing and publication on Northeast Africa and on Ethiopia in particular is continuing unabated, and has shown increasing breadth and scope. Obviously, many younger scholars again have entered the scholarly arena and already made very original contributions. Overseeing the entire field one notes that qualitatively speaking great strides were made, amidst of course huge differences in the nature of contributions: many excellent and inspiring works, but also a number of less valuable and sometimes sub-standard publications. This might reflect slipping standards of peer review in some quarters, and the increase of so-called rogue or vanity publishers, notably online journals enterprises that offer fees to publish almost any kind of work.\(^2\) As usual, wisdom is to selectively and judiciously use some of the many works published.

The Northeast African region is visibly going through major changes in politics, economic development and society, but it is also still marked by deep social, political, environmental and security problems, and many of these are reflected in the literature. In Eritrea (and to a lesser extent Ethiopia) we have socio-economic stagnation, misery and continued repression, with an ongoing mass exodus of especially young people. All this is further crippling the country’s economy and social relations, a great pity considering the beginning of Eritrea with much international goodwill in 1991 as an independent state. Now it is a no-go area of fear and loathing, where life is often a burden. Independent research is hardly carried out, if at all. Ethiopia, a country now a new donor and investment darling of global capital, and engaging in a massive ‘developmental’ overhaul with the much touted ‘double-digit’ GDP growth, still shows serious food insecurity (with in 2015 from an estimated 8 to 15 million people stated to be in dire straits and needing food aid to survive), and produces tens of thousands of people leaving the country every year to escape debt, repression, ethnic

---

\(^1\) See also the Repository of Leiden University for the downloadable volumes: http://hdl.handle.net/1887/4639, http://hdl.handle.net/1887/377, and http://www.ascleiden.nl/pdf/workingpaper52.pdf. The 2010 volume (792 p.) is still to follow.

\(^2\) Check the Bealls list: http://scholarlyoa.com/2012/12/06/bealls-list-of-predatory-publishers-2013 and its updates.
tension, exclusion or other misery, and to find work and life elsewhere - in the Middle East, in the West, etc. No doubt, there certainly is more economic dynamics, infrastructure expansion (roads, railway lines, dams, plantations, urban light-rail in Addis Ababa), and more foreign investment, but still the redistributive effects of it are limited.

There are thus continuing paradoxes in this troubled African region that has not seen the durable development of a free culture, a real justice system, free media, and free thinking. It is more and more connected to the rest of the continent and to the global economy, but all this goes hand in hand with progress in repression and surveillance of its citizens, suppression of information flows and even of basic information gathering, by foreigners as well as Eritreans and Ethiopians themselves, and continued human rights problems that are deeply worrying. Human rights organizations have revealed a shocking number of problems, not only in basic rights, judicial-legal security and media, but also in ethnic minority areas victimized by massive state investment schemes and sometimes by foreign investors, both appropriating huge swathes of land. It is always puzzling that in a country where it is said that (no doubt) “growth is occurring, new wealth is created, poverty is reduced”, etc., that political and civic freedoms have to be curtailed and denied in such a fearful manner, betraying the elite’s lack of trust in its own people.

Major domains of academic study in the past years were environmental issues, history, rural society and development (an ever-expanding subject, with often little theoretical renewal and much ‘policy orientation’), social and cultural studies, text-studies and philology, material culture, music, religious studies, security issues, political change, and archaeology. Fascinating new sources and findings were produced in many of the disciplines, not in the least in the humanities. Also urban society and urban environments, issues of migration, migrant (‘diaspora’) communities, ‘transnationalism’ and socio-cultural transformations within ethnic groups are topics attracting much more research.

A notable and also logical development in studies on Ethiopia, Eritrea and Northeast Africa is that the field of ‘Ethiopian (or Eritrean) Studies’ is today much more connected to the major (inter-) disciplinary fields of science, e.g., agricultural economics, environmental studies, religious studies, and sociology/anthropology, reflecting the integratedness and connectedness of societal and environmental-geographical problems challenging the region. Indeed, there is less and less reason to keep distinguishing or singling out a field of ‘Ethiopian Studies’. This is a historical and sometimes also nationalist-inspired construct derived from a trajectory of discovery and studies of the area since the 17th century and of the, admittedly unique, literate, cultural and historical traditions of Ethiopia-Eritrea, but perhaps it will further go into decline. This current tendency of connecting and embedding of field studies in wider research traditions and theoretical-disciplinary fields is visible both among Ethiopian and non-Ethiopian scholars working on the region. Despite this, the ideographic-historical tradition of research will, due to its unmatched attention for detail and depth, always have a reason for existence.

The publications on the hundreds of Internet sites and blogs were not included in the present work, but they also continue to grow exponentially and sometimes produce occasional gems of insight. But most of this massive material also suffers from overload and subjectivism - Internet production hardly has peer review mechanisms. But with the steady progress of open access sources, much more good material, especially journal articles and reports by NGOs and international organizations, is now put online and is mostly downloadable for free. Many of the items listed here are available, but only in a few cases I have indicated the web links.
To any student of Northeast African affairs, the first stop should be consulting the monumental *Encyclopaedia The Dergue period, 1974-1991*edia Aethiopica* (five volumes, Wiesbaden 2003-2014)3, with hundreds of articles on a wide range of topics and excellent bibliographic references. The entries in this first-rate encyclopedia (many of them approach full-blown papers) have of course not been entered in the current bibliography.

The usual *caveats* apply as to the selection of material included in this bibliography: not all publications of the authors listed here are listed. Of many active scholars, more titles can be found. So again, this bibliography is by far not exhaustive, but it still gives a representative choice of the most valuable and important scholarly contributions (and sometimes also some of the more ‘popular’ stuff written for wider audiences).4 I also added several important references here that were missed in the previous instalments.

Overseeing scientific production in the field one can say that the scope and variety of scientific knowledge on Northeast Africa today, particularly on Ethiopia, is staggering, and in fact amazing. Ethiopian scholars are obviously the major contributors. The number of original and well-trained Ethiopian researchers – both domestically and foreign-educated - is impressive, and their work often high-class and path-breaking, with the originality of their data and approaches is quite stimulating. This is all the more admirable in view of the conditions in which they often have to work.

Much of the academic work will ultimately contribute to the comprehensive development of the countries under discussion, and hopefully will foster more trust, cooperation, autonomy, freedom of thought, empowerment of citizens in domains where they know best what to do, and public space for debate, disagreement, and alternative policy formulations and implementation. So far, the political atmosphere in the Horn countries has been somewhat stifling, to say it mildly. But at least, let a thousand flowers of research bloom, and perhaps, some of the knowledge, insights and calls for informed reason and moderation will trickle up to decision-makers, institutions and policy circles, which might stimulate the development of a broader view of human development and more taking into account the popular needs, resilience and dignity of the people of this region.

This bibliography is a by-product of my Fellowship at the Netherlands Institute for Advanced Studies in the Humanities and Social Sciences at Wassenaar, the Netherlands, in 2014-2015. I am very grateful to NIAS and its staff for their support.

Jon Abbink

December 2015

References

Abbink, J.

3 See: [http://www1.uni-hamburg.de/EAE/](http://www1.uni-hamburg.de/EAE/). Contents of the *Encyclopaedia* are not online.
2003  *A Bibliography on Christianity in Ethiopia.*

1. Bibliographies

Bustorf, Dirk

Hiruy Abdu

Miles, M.

Pankhurst, Rita

Simpson, St John
2015 The Queen of Sheba in visual culture and the performing arts: a working bibliography. (Ms. available on www.academia.edu).

Voigt, Rainer

2. History and Development of Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies

Abbink, Jon
Agostini, Alessandro
2012 In memoriam Alessandro de Maigret (1943–2011).

Ahmed Hassen Omer
In: CV 20, pp. 221-227.

Appleyard, David A.
Aethiopica 15: 241-245.

Asfaw, S.A.
2004-10 The legacy of Merid Wolde Aregay.

Asfa-Wossen Asserate
2010 Eike Haberland und die Ethnologie Äthiopiens.
2009 Haberland und die “Frankfurter Schule” der Afrikanistik.
Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, 13 July 2009, p. 3.
2015 ‘Blue skies subjects’ must be maintained and cultivated in Germany: the role of Ethiopian Studies in today’s German academic landscape.
In: CV 20 pp. 239-244.

Ayalew Shibeshi
2009 Overview of education research in Ethiopian studies.

Bairu Tafila
2010 The reminiscence dimension of historiography. The state of biographical writing in Ethiopia and Eritrea.
In: CV 2, pp. 239-263.
2012 Sven Rubenson has turned ninety.
Aethiopica 15: 233-236.

Bausi, Alessandro
2013 In memoriam Paolo Marrassini (1942–2013).
Aethiopica 16: 200-211.

Bausi, Alessandro, in coop. with Uhlig, Siegbert, eds
2014 Encyclopaedia Aethiopica, Volume 5 [Y-Z, Supplementa, Addenda et Corrigenda, Maps, Index].

Bieber, Klaus
2015 The Bieber family’s fascination with Africa.
Binyam Sisay Mendisu & Moges Yigezu
2014 Restoring African studies to its linguistic identity: reflections on Ethiopian studies.

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire
2009 A century of research on Ethiopian church painting: a brief overview.

Braukämper, Ulrich
2015 The meritorious complex: a research focus of the Frobenius Institute in Ethiopia.
In: CV 20, pp. 205-211.

Bustorf, Dirk
In: CV 20, pp. 185-195.

Cantalupo, Charles
2012 *Joining Africa: From Anthills to Asmara.*

Clapham, Christopher
2007 The European mapping of Ethiopia, 1460-1856.

Contini, Riccardo
*Aethiopica* 17: 195-209.

De Lorenzi, James
2015 *Guardians of the Tradition: Historians and Historical Writing in Ethiopia and Eritrea.*
Rochester: University of Rochester Press.

Dore, Gianni
*Ethnorema* 5: 15-28 (Online: www.ethnorema.it).
2014 Carlo Conti Rossini in Eritrea tra ricerca scientifica e prassi coloniale (1899-1903).

Dore, Gianni, ed.
2004 *Scritture di Colonia. Lettere di Pia Maria Pezzoli a Bologna dall’Africa Orientale (1936-43).*
Bologna: Pàtron, 266 p.
Fesseha Berhe
2015 Regional history and ethnohistory: Gerhard Rohlfs and other Germanophone researchers and a forgotten ethnic group, the Dob’a. In: CV 20, pp. 127-137.

Gascon, Alain

Getie Gelaye

Getachew Haile

Griaule, Marcel, Leiris, Michel & Lifchitz, Deborah, et al.

Kelly, Samantha

Knibb, Michael A.

Kreuch, Knut

Kropp, Manfred


Levine, Donald N.
McEwan, Dorothea
2015 Georg Wilhelm Schimper: botanist and explorer, geologist and mapmaker in northern Ethiopia 1837 to 1878.
In: CV 20, pp. 79-103.

Molvaer, Reidulf K.
_Aethiopica_ 15: 245-248.

Pankhurst, Richard & Pankhurst, Rita
2011 In memoriam Stanislaw Chojnacki (1915–2010).
_Aethiopica_ 14: 215-220.
2013 _Ethiopian Reminiscences: Early Days._

Reid, Richard J.
2014 Writing Eritrea: history and representation in a bad neighborhood.

Schlee, Günther & Gabbert, Echi Christina
2015 Dynamics of identification: research on Northeast Africa at the Max Planck Institute for Social Anthropology in Halle/Saale
In: CV 20, pp. 229-237.

Shelemay, Kay Kaufman
2009 Musical scholarship and Ethiopian studies: past, present, future.

Shiferaw Bekele

Shimelis Bonsa
2013 In memoriam: Yonas Admassu.

Shinn, David
2011 In memoriam Paul Henze (1924–2011).
_Aethiopica_ 14: 226-228.

Shumet Sishagne
2014 Donald Edward Crummey (1941–2013).

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2015a Introduction: a short history of Ethiopian–German relations from Biblical dreams to the modern state.
2015b Gorgoryos and Ludolf: the Ethiopian and German fore-fathers of Ethiopian Studies. An Ethiopian scholar’s 1652 visit to Thuringia.
Annex: Original text by Abba Gorgoryos on the Ethiopian Orthodox Church priesthood: *De Ministerio Ecclesiastico*.  
In: CV 20, pp. 11-22.

In: CV 20, pp. 105-125.

2015d A remarkable chapter of German research history: The Protestant mission and the Oromo in the nineteenth century.  
In: CV 20, pp. 61-72.

Taddia, Irma  

2010b Fra Etiopistica e Islamistica: Martino Mario Moreno.  

2015 In memoriam Donald Edward Crummey (1941–2013).  
*Aethiopiaca* 17: 209-223.

Taye Asefa  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 42(1-2): 107-140.

Thubauville, Sophia  
2015a Leo Frobenius and Northeast Africa: an indiscreet secret mission and the foundation of Ethiopian Studies at the Frobenius Institute.  
In: CV 20, pp. 173-183.

2015b Herma Plazikowsky-Brauner: a life devoted to Ethiopian languages and cultures.  
In: CV 20, pp. 197-203.

Wenig, Steffan  

Yohannes Gebre-Selassie  
In: CV 20, pp. 157-171.

Zarzeczny, Rafał, ed.  
3. Manuscripts, Documents, Sources, Library and Information Studies

Abdussamad H. Ahmed

Abuhakema, G. & Carmichael, Tim

Alemu Haile, ed.
Addis Ababa: ARCCH – Ministry of Culture.

Amsalu Tefera
2011 Dǝrsana Sǝyon: philological inquiries into the text.
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 3 (N.S): 145-166.
2014 Colophonic reflections on Dǝrsanä Sǝyon and Kǝbrä Nägäst.
Aethiopica 17: 78-89.
2015 ‘Cycles of Zion’ in Ethiopic texts.
In: CV 25, 145-152.

Ancel, Stéphane & Nosnitsin, Denis
2014 On the history of the library of Mäqdâla: new findings.
Aethiopica 17: 90-95.

Bahru Zewde

Bausi, Alessandro
2015a TraCES: From translation to creation: changes in Ethiopic style and lexicon from late antiquity to the middle ages.
In: CV 25, pp. 11-13; 14-16.
In: CV 25, pp. 197-242.

Bausi, Alessandro; Gori, Alessandro & Nosnitsin, Denis, eds

Bausi, Alessandro & Camplani, Alberto
2013 New Ethiopic documents for the history of Christian Egypt.  


Beylot, Robert  
*Aethiopica* 14: 210-214.

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire & Derat, Marie-Laure  

Brita, Antonella  
2015 The manuscript as a leaf puzzle: the case of the *Gadlä Säma’ tat* from *‘Ura Qirqos* (Ethiopia).  

Bulakh, Maria & Kogan, Leonid  
*Aethiopica* 17: 152-168.

Clapham, Christopher & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.  
2015 An annotated late eighteenth-century map of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 20, pp. 47-59.

Daniel Assefa  
2015 An old witness for the Ethiopic version of Ben Sira.  

Dege-Müller, Sophia  
2015 The Ethiopic Psalter manuscripts: scribal practices and text arrangement.  
In: CV 25, pp. 59-74.

Delamarter, Steve  
2010 Catalogues and digitization for previously uncatalogued Ethiopian manuscripts in the United States.  
In: CV 6, pp. 29-41.

Endris Mohammed
In: CV 25, pp. 247-258.

Erho, Ted
2013 New Ethiopian witnesses to some Old Testament pseudepigrapha.

Falceto, Francis
2011 Note sur vingt enregistrements éthiopiens (1921-1927) perdues et retrouvés.

Fani, S.
2015 Magic, traditional medicine and theurgy in Arabo-Islamic manuscripts of the Horn of Africa: a brief note on their description.

Friis, Ib
2015 An unknown German manuscript on Ethiopia in the Goethe Nachlass in Weimar: Niebuhr on his research expedition and his criticism of James Bruce.
In: CV 20: pp. 35-45.

Garretson, Peter P.
2007 Intelligence sources in the Sudan on Ethiopia, 1898-1935.

Getachew Haile
2005 The works of Ras Sām’on of Hagărā Maryam.
2010 A Miracle of the archangel Uriel worked for Abba Giyorgis of Gasǝcca.
In: CV 6, pp. 1-14.
Aethiopica 14: 47-120.
2011b One more text in ‘older Amharic’.
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 3 (N.S): 63-74.
2015 Emperor Zāʾr’a Ya’qob to Augusta Helena, ‘your deed followed you’.
In: CV 25, pp. 97-108.

Getahun Mesfin Haile
2010 MSS 306 or Ras Täfäri's Fetha Nägäst.

Giovanni, Elena di & Uoldelul Chelati Dirar
2015 Reviewing directionality in writing and translation: notes for a history of translation in the Horn of Africa.
Translation Studies 8(2): 175-190.

Gori, Alessandro
2015a Between manuscripts and books: Islamic printing in Ethiopia.

In: CV 25, pp. 17-20.

2015c Waqf certificates of Qur’āns from Harar: a first assessment.
In: CV 25, pp. 281-296.

Gori, Alessandro, with contributions from Anne Regourd, Jeremy R. Brown & Steve Delamarter
Eugene, Or.: Pickwick Publications.

Habtamu Mengistie Tegegne
History in Africa 42: 433-461.

HaCohen, Ran (translated from Ge'ez, annotated and introduced)

Hagos Abrha
2011 Philological analysis of the manuscripts of Gadlä Yem’ata.

Hassen Muhammad Kawo
2015 Islamic manuscript collections in Ethiopia.

Hayajneh, Hani
In: CV 24, 497-510.

Heldman, Marilyn
2011 Two circular diagrams in a royal Ethiopic manuscript (EMML ms. 50): context and meaning.
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 3 (N.S.): 185-218.

Jost, Garry
2015 The textual criticism of Ethiopian Obadiah: identification of five forms of the text.

Kemal Abdulwahab
2015 The Kašf al-ġumma by šayḫ Ṭalḥa b. Ġaʿfar (d. 1935): a messianic and polemical Amharic-aǧām text.

Kemail Ibrahim
2012 Catalogue of Manuscripts at the Seddeqiyya Mosque, Jimma Zone, Sokorru.
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Graduate School (MA thesis in Philology), 228 p.

Knüppel, Michael
2013 Zwei unbekannte Traktate Hiob Ludolfs.
Aethiopica 16: 196-199.

Lusini, Gianfranco
2011 The Ethiopic version of the “Story of Ahiqar” (Māshafā Hiqar).
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 3 (N.S): 219-248.

Lusini, Gianfranco & Mohammed-Ali Ibrahim Mohammed
2012 The Ṛābʿat Dššalāt by Mohammed Ali. A presentation of the Tigre text.

Marrassini, Paolo
2009 Problems in critical edition and the state of Ethiopian philology.
Journal of Ethiopian Studies 42(1-2) 25-68.
2011 Frustula nagranitica.
Aethiopica 14: 7-32.

Martínez d’Alòs-Moner, Andreu & Cohen, Leonardo
2015 On the roots of Ethiopic philology and a bilingual letter from the Jesuit mission period.
In: CV 25, pp. 181-196.

Marx, Annegret & Dworschak, F.
2010 Die illuminierte Handschrift Ms.or.18 aus dem Nachlass von Eduard Rüppell.

Matzke, Christine
2010 Looking for ‘Eritrea’s past property’: archives and memories in Eritrean theatre historiography.

Mersha Alehegne
2011 Towards a glossary of Ethiopian manuscript culture and practice.
Aethiopica 14: 145-162.
Meßner, Reinhard

Meyer, Ronny
2011 Review article on: Michael B. Ahland, Language Death in Mesmes: A Sociolinguistic and Historical-Comparative Examination of a Disappearing Ethiopian-Semitic Language. Aethiopica 14: 244-261.

Nosnitsin, Denis

Nosnitsin, Denis & Rabin, Ira
2014 A fragment of an ancient hymnody manuscript from Mǝʾǝsar Gwǝḥila (Tǝgray, Ethiopia). Aethiopica 17: 65-77.

Nuraddin Aman

Nyssen, Jan, et al.

Papahagi, Adrian & Burtea, Bogdan

Petrone, M.
2015 Devotional texts in Ethiopian Islam: a munāḡāḥ invoking the intercession of prophets, male and female saints and ‘ulamā’. In: CV 25, pp. 259-272.

Pisani, Vitagrazia
Priess, Maija
2014 Die Feuersymbolik in den äthiopischen liturgischen Texten.
In: CV 24, pp. 271-283.

Salvadore, Matteo
2013 Gaining the heart of Prester John: Loyola's blueprint for Ethiopia in three key documents.
[Online: http://worldhistoryconnected.press.illinois.edu/10.3/forum_salvadore.html]

Six, Veronika
2010a A Psalter from Tübingen: although inconspicuous the text, nevertheless a treasure for manuscriptology.
*Aethiopica* 13: 163-175.
2010b A second version of the pictorial presentation of the journey of the Queen Makǝda.
In: CV 6, pp. 42-51.

Solomon Atnafu, Dessalegn Mequanint & Yigremew Adal
Oxford: Pambazuka Presss – Ottawa: IDRC.

Suciu, Alin
2012 A British Library fragment from a homily on the Lament of Mary and the so-called Gospel of Gamaliel.
*Aethiopica* 15: 53-71.

Taddia, Irma
2011 La parola e il testo: fonti per la storia dell'Etiope-Eritrea, secoli XIX-XX.
*L'Uomo* 1(2): 141-156.

Tedros Abraha
2012 The Ga’az version of Philo of Carpasia’s commentary on Canticle of Canticles 1:2–14a: introductory notes.
*Aethiopica* 15: 22-52.

Thubauville, Sophia & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2015 Scenes in Ethiopia: illustrations by Johann Martin Bernatz.
In: CV 20, pp. 248-268.

Tomaszewski, Jacek; Balicka-Witakowska, Ewa & Żukowska, Grażyna Zofia
2014 Ethiopian manuscript *Maywāyni 041* with added miniature: codicological and technological Analysis.
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29: 97-117.
Tomaszewski, Jacek & Gervers, Michael
2015 Technological aspects of the monastic manuscript collection at May Wäyni, Ethiopia.
In: M. Kominko, ed., From Dust to Digital. Ten Years of the Endangered Archives Programme, pp. 89-133.
Cambridge, UK: Open Book Publishers (http://dx.doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0052).

Tönnies, Bernhard
2012 Verlust und Wiederauffindung äthiopischer Handschriften aus der Sammlung Rüppell.
Aethiopica 15: 228-231.

Wellhofer, Zeus
In: CV 24, 467-496.

Wetter, Andreas
2015 Two Argobba manuscripts from Wällo.
In: CV 25, pp. 297-308.

Wion, Anaïs
2011 ‘Archivio Storico de Propaganda Fide, Vaticano’.
Inventaire des bibliothèques et des catalogues de manuscrits éthiopiens, Ménestrel
2014 Collecting manuscripts and scrolls in Ethiopia: The missions of Johannes Flemming (1905) and Enno Littmann (1906).
Wiesbaden: Reichert Verlag, 402 p.

Wion, Anaïs & Bertrand, Paul
2011 Production, preservation, and use of Ethiopian archives (fourteenth–eighteenth centuries).

Zaccaria, Massimo
2014 Recovering the African printed past: virtually re-membering a dispersed collection in Eritrea.

4. Memoirs and Biographies of Ethiopians and Eritreans

Delpech, Viviane
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 129-166.

2014  *Abbadia. Le Monument Idéal d’Antoine d’Abbadie.*

**Fikre-Selassie Wogderes**
2013  *Us and the Revolution* (ናንስ የዓመት የፋላ ').

**Fisseha Berhe**

**Fossum Wäldä-Maryam**
2012  *Yaltäzämmärällaccäw: Tilliq Näbbärn Tilliq Ennhonallen* (= ‘Those Not Publicized Enough: We Were Great, We Will Be Great’), 2 volumes.

**Garretson, Peter P.**
2012  *A Victorian Gentleman and Ethiopian Nationalist. The Life and Times of Dr. Charles Martin.*

**Mickaël Bethe-Selassié**

**Mohammed Yimam**
2014  *Wore Negari: A Memoir of an Ethiopian Youth in the Turbulent ’70s.*
Bloomington, IN.: XLibris, 222 p.

**Syoum Gebregziabher**

**Solomon Daaimo**
2010  Some memories of my life as a research assistant. 
In: CV 2, pp. 264-274.

**Teferra Shiawl Kidane-Kal**
2008  *The New Dawn. Fifty Years in the Life of a Veteran Ethiopian Diplomat.*

**Tekalign Gedamu**
5. **Travellers, Foreigners, and Tourists**

Adjemian, Boris
2013 *La Fanfare du Négus: Les Arméniens en Éthiopie (XIXe-XXe siècles).*
Paris: Éditions de l'EHESS.

2014 De l'expérience migratoire au Grand Récit de la migration. Le mythe de l'adoption dans la mémoire des Arméniens d'Éthiopie.

2015 Immigrants and kings. Foreignness in Ethiopia, through the eye of the Armenian diaspora.
In: CV 21, pp. 15-33.

Agstner, Rudolf
2010 The foreigners’ cemeteries in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

Anema, Karin
2011 *Anders dan Afrika: Een Reis naar het Hart van Ethiopië.*
Amsterdam: Atlas, 303 p. [in Dutch].

Arnone, Anna
2011 Tourism and the Eritrean diaspora.

Asfawossen Asrat, Metasebia Demissie & Aberra Mogessie

Ayalew Sisay
2009 *Historical Development of Travel and Tourism in Ethiopia.*

Baye Felleke

Beckwith, Carol & Fisher, Angela
New York: Rizzoli, 288 p.

Bent, Mabel, with additional material by Gerald Brish
Blower, John
2005 *In Ethiopia. A Game Warden’s Adventures in Haile Selassie’s Medieval Empire.*
Moray (Scotland): Librario, 280 p.

Boavida, Isabel; Pennee, Hervé & Ramos, Manuel J., eds, transl. Christopher J. Tribe
2011-12 *Pedro Páez’s History of Ethiopia, 1622.*

Bonacchi, Giulia
2015 Mapping the boundaries of otherness. Naming Caribbean settlers in Ethiopia.
In: CV 21, pp. 34-50.

Briggs, Philip
2012 *Somaliland with Addis Ababa and Eastern Ethiopia* (Bradt Travel Guide).

Campbell, Ian
2011 The *bïrille* man of Harer: the contribution of Arthur Rimbaud to the evolution of a uniquely Ethiopian drinking-vessel.
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 179-206.

Chowdhury, Rashed
2016 Russian medical diplomacy in Ethiopia, 1896-1913.

Cresti, Federico
2008 Dal gran Cairo alle regia del Prete Ianni: commerci e viaggiatori europei sulle piste dell’Africa nordorientale (xvii-inzide de xviii secolo).
*Africa* (Roma) 63(4): 605-637.

Danziger, Nick & Marsden, Philip
2010 *Between Heaven and Earth: A Journey through Christian Ethiopia.*

Deimel, C.
2010 Reise zu den Hadiya in Qaalisha bei Hossana, über Addis Abeba, mit Wondo Genet und Shashemene.
In: CV 2, pp. 275-287.

Drummond Pearson, Hugh, transcribed & edited by F. Sharf; comments by R. Pankhurst.
2007 *Letters from Abyssinia 1916 and 1917 by Major Hugh Drummond Pearson, R.E.*

Faü, Jean-François
2014  Les Consulats Français d’Alexandrie et de Massaoua: Destins Croisés.  

Gascon, Alain  
In: CV 2, pp. 252-263.

Hammond, Laura  
2011  Four layers of silence: counterinsurgency in northeastern Ethiopia.  
Ethical and Methodological Challenges, pp. 61-77. Leiden – Boston: Brill  
Academic Publishers.

Hartmann, Rainer  

Holzapfel, Josef  
Vienna: District Museum Hietzing, 60 p. (English and German editions).

Howard, Sarah  

Klatt, Günter  
2010  Äthiopien - Reisen durch ein Unbekanntes Afrika (Vorwort von Asfa-Wossen  
Asserate), 3rd edition.  
Husum (Germany): Ihleo Verlagsbüro, 280 p.

Malaparte, Curzio  
2012  Voyage en Éthiopie et autres écrits africains.  

Miran, Jonathan  
2015  ‘Stealing the way’ to Mecca: West African pilgrims and illicit Red Sea passages,  
1920s-1950s.  

Prijac, Lukian  
2009  Aperçu sur la franc-maçonnerie française en Éthiopie.  
Pount 3: 34-65.  

Prijac, Lukian, ed.  
2015  Les Relations entre l’Éthiopie et les Nations Étrangère / Foreign Relations with  
Ethiopia.  
Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 400 p.
Salvadore, Matteo
2001 At the borders of ‘dark Africa’: Italian expeditions to Ethiopia and the Bolletino della Società Geografica Italiana, 1867-1887.

Samson A. Bezabeh
2010 Muslim Hadramis in ‘Christian Ethiopia’.
Cahiers d’Études Africaines 51(204): 893-919.

Silvester, Hans
2010 Fenêtre sur l’Afrique.
2011 A Window on Africa: Ethiopian Portraits.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C. (& Introduction by Richard Pankhurst)
2013 Photos as Historical Witnesses: The First Ethiopians in Germany and the First Germans in Ethiopia, the History of a Complex Relationship (series Afrika Visuell).

Sohn, Sigrid
Materia Giudica 10 (Fascicolo 2): 365-373.

Szélinger, Balász

Taddia, Irma, ed.
2013 The Diplomacy of Religion in Africa: The Last Manuscripts of Richard Gray.

Wyk Smith, M. van
2012 ‘Would the real James Bruce please stand up?’ Bruce’s Travels to the Sources of the Nile (1790) in Alexander Murray’s edition of 1813.
Englishh Academy Review 29, s. 1: 208-232.
Záhořík, Jan & Dvoráček, Jan

6. History

6.1 General

Adane Kassie

Alemseged Abbay

Anderson, Carol

Anderson, David M. & Rolandsen, Øystein H.

Bahru Zewde

Bairu Tafila
2010 Between religion and politics. Reflecting on the age-long religious policy of imperial Ethiopia.

Bausi, Alessandro, ed.

Bekele, Getnet
Berge, Lars & Taddia, Irma, eds  
2013 *Themes in Modern African History and Culture. Festschrift for Tekeste Negash.* 

Bertella Farnetti, Paolo & Dau Novelli, Cecilia, eds  
2015 *Colonialism and National Identity.* 

Bezunesh Tamru  
2013 *Villes et Territoires en Éthiopie.* 

Bonacci, Giulia  
2010 *Exodus! L’Histoire du Retour des Rastafariens en Éthiopie* (2me édition). 

*Callaloo* 34(3): 744-758.

  2012 "Il leurs nous ont emmenés en bateau et nous revenons en avion": rentrer en Afrique pour réparer l’esclavage: des Caraïbes à l’Éthiopie.  


2015b *Exodus! Heirs and Pioneers, Rastafari Return to Ethiopia.*  
Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 520 p.

Borruso, Paolo  
2010 L’Egitto visto dall’Etiopia: una vicenda politico-religiosa del ’900.  
*Annali della Fondazione Ugo La Malfa* 25: 355-362.

Bridonneau, Marie  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (Online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14191).

Bruner, Stephen C.  
2014 Conflicting obituaries: the Abyssinian ‘outlaw’ Debeb as treacherous bandit and romantic hero in late nineteenth-century Italian imagination.  
*Modern Italy* 19(4): 405-419.

Bruzzi, Silvia  
2012 The role of Muslim mentors in Eritrea. Religion, health, and politics.  
*Storicamente* 8(7): 1-9 (Online: www.storicamente.org/07-dossier).

Carnochan, W.B.  
2008 *Golden Legends: Images of Abyssinia, Samuel Johnson to Bob Marley.*  
Cantamessa, Luigi & Aubert, Marc
2014  Éthiopie (7me edition).

Charpentier, Émeline
2015  L’Éthiopie des Congolais, Burundais et Rwandais réfugiés.
       In: CV 21, pp. 51–75.

Connell, Dan & Killion, Tom

Corazza, Marta Torcini
2002  State and religion in the constitution and politics of Ethiopia.

Crummey, Donald
2010  Exploring landscape change in Ethiopia: evidence from imaging and its
       interpretation.
       In: CV 6, pp. 93-105.
2011  Gondär land documents: multiple copies, multiple recensions.

Johansson Dahre, Ulf, ed.
2012  Predicaments in the Horn of Africa. 10 Years of SIRC Conferences in Lund on the
       Horn of Africa.
       Lund: Media-Tryck, Lund University, 478 p.

Daniel Ayana
2012  From geographic skirt to geographic drift: the Oromo population movement of the
       sixteenth century.

Derat, Marie-Laure
2014  Chrétiens et musulmans d’Éthiopie face à la traite et à l’esclavage aux XVe et
       XVIe siècles.
       In: Henri Médard, et al., eds, Traite et Esclavage en Afrique Orientale et dans

Deresse Ayenachew
2012  The southern interests of the royal court of Ethiopia in the light of Bārbār
       Maryam’s Ge’ez and Amharic manuscripts.

Desplat, Patrick & Østebø, Terje
2013  Muslims in Ethiopia: the Christian legacy, identity politics and Islamic reformism.
       In: CV 5, pp. 1-21.
Elliesie, Hatem, ed.
2014 *Multidisciplinary Views on the Horn of Africa. Festschrift in Honour of Rainer Voigt's 70th Birthday.*
Cologne: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag, 667 p.

Erlich, Haggai
2010 The grandchildren of Abraha.
In: CV 6, pp. 121-126.
2013 *Alliance and Alienation: Ethiopia and Israel in the Days of Haile Sellassie.*
2014 The tiger and the lion: Fascism and Ethiopia in Arab eyes.

Faü, Jean-François
2013 *Les juifs du littoral de la Corne de l'Afrique au croisement des sources (VIe-XIIe siècles).*

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier & Hirsch, Bertrand, eds

Fekadu, T.

Fernández, V.M.
2011 Schematic rock art, rain-making and Islam in the Ethio-Sudan borderlands.

Fikru Negash Gebrekidan

Ficquet, Éloi, Ahmed Hassen Omer & Osmond, Thomas, eds

Fontaine, Hugues, *et al.*

Ficquet, Éloi & Dereje Feyissa
Fuller, Mia  
2011  Italy's colonial futures: colonial inertia and postcolonial capital in Asmara.  
*California Italian Studies* 2(1) 2011 [eJournal https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4mb1z7f8].

Gascon, Alain  

Getaččäw Märäsa Nəguś  

Gezachew Tiruneh  
2015  *The Rise and Fall of the Solomonic Dynasty*.  

Goni, Marian Nur  
2015  From myth to history: Ethiopia and Eritrea’s transformations in four photographic works.  

González-Ruibal, Alfredo  
2011  A social archaeology of colonial war in Ethiopia.  

Guindeuil, Thomas  
2010  "Pour l’âne, le miel n’a pas de goût": miel et société dans l’histoire du royaume d’Éthiopie.  

Guindeuil, Thomas & Lesur, Joséphine  
*Afriques* 5 (Online: http://afriques.revues.org/1577).

Hahn, Wolfgang  
2012  *Exonumia* from ancient Abyssinia: Byzantine weights and a lead seal.  

Heran Sereke-Brhan  
2002  *Building Bridges, Drying Bad Blood: Elite Marriages, Politics and Ethnicity in 19th and 20th Century Imperial Ethiopia*.  

Imbert-Vier, Simon
2011  *Tracer des Frontières à Djibouti, des Territoires et des Hommes au XIXe et XXe Siècles.*  

Kelly, Saul  
*Middle Eastern Studies* 50(6): 1006-1026.

Kidane Mengisteab & Redie Bereketeb, eds  
2012  *Regional Integration, Identity and Citizenship in the Greater Horn of Africa.*  

Kitchen, Andrew; Ehret, Christopher; Shiferaw Assefa & Mulligan, Conny J.  
2009  Bayesian phylogenetic analysis of Semitic languages identifies an Early Bronze Age origin of Semitic in the Near East.  

Krebs, Gerhard  
2014  *König Salomon und Jinmu Tenno – Japan und Äthiopien in der Weltgeschichte.*  
In: CV 24, pp. 325-355.

Kreuter, Marie-Luise & Schwiedrzik-Kreuter, Rolf P.  
2010  *Äthiopien - von Innen und Außen, Gestern und Heute.*  
Norderstedt: Books on Demand, 426 p.

Kruczynski, Arnaud  
2013  *La traite des esclaves et le Guragé au XIXe siècle: la création d’une identité régionale dans le sud-ouest éthiopien.*  

Lupi, Luca  
2008-09  *Dancalia. L’Esplorazione dell’Afar.* 2 volumes (700 and 784 p.).  
Florence: Istituto Geografico Militare.

Lourié, Basil  
2012  *Käntros, another term of Mesopotamian origin in the Ethiopian astronomy.*  

Maiello, Amedeo  
2012  Malik Ambar e la diaspora ḫabašī nell’Oceano Indiano.  

Mauri, A., Calitz, E. & Adaouri, A.  
2009  The re-establishment of the national monetary and banking system in Ethiopia, 1941-1963.
McCann, James C.
2015 *The Historical Ecology of Malaria in Ethiopia: Deposing the Spirits.*

Meckelburg, Alexander
2015 *Slavery, emancipation, and memory: exploratory notes on Western Ethiopia.*

Médard, Henri; Derat, Marie-Laure; Vernet, Thomas & Ballarin, Marie Pierre, eds
2013 *Traité et Esclavage en Afrique Orientale et dans l’Océan Indien.*

Mekonnen, Yohannes K.
2013 *Ethiopia: The Land, Its People, History and Culture.*

Messay Kebede
2011 *Retour aux sources: Asres Yenesew et l’Occident.*

Miran, Jonathan
2012b *Space, mobility, and translocal connections across the Red Sea area since 1500.*
2014 *Mapping space and mobility in the Red Sea region, c. 1500-1950.*
*History Compass* 12(2): 197-216.

Mohammed Hassen
2015 *The Oromo and the Christian Kingdom of Ethiopia 1300-1700.*
Woodbridge, UK: James Currey.

Morone, A.
Roma: Laterza, 212 p.

Msmaku Asrat

Musa Mohammed Omar

Mussie Tesfagiorgis
2011 *Eritrea* (series *Africa in Focus*).
Santa Barbara, Cal.: ABC-CLIO, 424 p.

Ohinata, F.
2010 UNESCO’s activities for the safeguarding of the intangible cultural heritage in the Horn of Africa.
*Africa Study Monographs* 2010, Suppl. 41: 34-49.

O’Kane, D. & Redeker Hepner, Tricia
2011 *Biopolitics, Militarism and Development: Eritrea in the Twenty-First Century*.

Pankhurst, Richard
2014 Ethiopian stereotypes: changing perceptions over the millennia.
In: CV 9, pp. 33-50.

Pankhurst, Richard, ed.
2016 *The Ethiopian Royal Chronicles*.

Paulos Milkias
2010 Authoritarianism and the Ethiopian body politic: dissonance between democratization and elite political subculture.
In: CV 6, pp. 349-366.
2011 *Ethiopia* (series *Africa in Focus*).
Santa Barbara, Cal.: ABC-Clio, xxvi, 544 p.

Perret, Michel
2013 *L'Histoire de l'Éthiopie vue du Tigré ... et Autres Lieux. Essais, Notes, Réflexions*.

Ponzanesi, Sandra
2012 The color of love: *madamismo* and interracial relationships in the Italian colonies.

Power, Timothy
2012 *The Red Sea from Byzantium to the Caliphate: AD 500-1000*.
Cairo: The American University of Cairo Press, 384 p.

Reid, Richard J.
2011 *Frontiers of Violence in North-East Africa: Genealogies of Conflict since 1800*.
2015 States of anxiety: history and nation in modern Africa.
Samuel Wolde-Yohannis
2013 *Ethiopia: Creating a Culture of Progress.*

Schaefer, Charles
2012 Forgiveness with consequences: scriptures, Qenê, and traditions of restorative justice in nineteenth-century Ethiopia.

Schmidt, Peter R.
2010 Postcolonial silencing, intellectuals and the state: views from Eritrea.

Schuol, Monika
2014 Soqotra – Drehscheibe für Fernhandel und Kulturtransfer vor dem Horn von Afrika?
In: CV 24, pp. 299-322.

Seifudein Adem
2010 Africanity, African intellectuals and the study of Ethiopia: thoughts on the relevance of Mazruiana.
In: CV 6, pp. 367-378.

Seland, Eivind Heldaas
2014 Early Christianity in East Africa and Red Sea/Indian Ocean commerce.

Sharf, Frederic A., with Northrup, David & Pankhurst, Richard
2007 *Abyssinia, 1867-1868: Artists on Campaign.*

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2012 Geheimnisse aus Aksum und Nachbargebieten, Berichte aus der mündlichen Tradition Nordäthiopiens über Münzfundorte und deren Bedeutung.
2013 Salz und Amolé in Tigray, Zur Geschichte und sozialen Funktion einer traditionellen Währung.
2014 The term Habäša – An ancient ethnonym of the “Abyssinian” highlanders and its interpretations and connotations.
Sohier, Estelle
2011 Le corps des rois des rois dans la ville: Ménéléik II et Haylé Sellasé à Addis Abeba. 
Afriques (Online: http://afriques.revue.org/1015).

Taddia, Irma
2010 La povertà e le povertà dell’Africa moderna: alcune considerazioni sull’ Etiopia. 
2013b Memories and identities from the Horn of Africa states: discussing Eritrea. 
2014 The Horn of Africa in the context of the emergence of new states. 
Il Politico 79: 159 – 181
2015 Horn of Africa 20th Century Politics and History. 
Saarbrücken: Edini Accademiche Italia, 60 p.

Taddia, Irma & Nicolini, Beatrice, eds
2011 Il Corno d’Africa. Tra Medicina, Politica e Storia. 

Tekeste Negash
Tapestries by Berit Sahlstrom. 

Temesgen Gebeyehu

Teodros Kiros
2011 Ethiopian Discourse. 

Trento, Giovanna
2012 From Marinetti to Pasolini: Massawa, the Red Sea, and the construction of “Mediterranean Africa” in Italian literature and cinema. 

Triulzi, Alessandro
2011 Memorie e voci erranti tra colonia e postcolonia. 
In: CV 1, pp. 313-334.

Um, Nancy
2012 Reflections on the Red Sea style: beyond the surface of coastal architecture.
Uoldelul Chelati Dirar; Palma, Silvana; Triulzi, Alessandro & Volterra, Alessandro, eds  
2011 *Colonia e Postcolonia come Spazi Diasporici: Attraversamenti di Memorie, Identità e Confine nel Corno d’Africa.*  

Van Dijk, Arjan & Van Beurden, Jos  
2014 *Ethiopia: Footsteps in Dust and Gold.*  

Vincent, Leonard  

Wagle, Mary-Jane, photographs by Aida Muluneh  
2015 *Temsalet. Phenomenal Ethiopian Women.*  

Zaccaria, Massimo  
2015 Migrazioni e cittadinanza in Eritrea: il caso yemenita ed etiopico in prospettiva storica.  

6.2 Palaeontology, prehistory and ancient history

Bard, Kathryn A., *et al.*  
2014 The chronology of Aksum (Tigrai, Ethiopia): a view from Bieta Giyorgis.  

Barsky, D., *et al.*  
2011 The early Oldowan stone tool assemblage from Fejej FJ-1A in Ethiopia.  

Bessac, Jean-Claude  
2014 Le travail de la pierre à Aksum.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29.

Boardman, S.  
1999 The agricultural foundation of the Aksumite empire, Ethiopia.  

Bon, François, *et al.*  
2013 Archéologie préhistorique de la partie central du Main Ethiopian Rift (bassin lacustre de Ziway-Shala): contribution à l’établissement de la séquence Late Stone Age d’Afrique orientale.  
Bowersock, G.W.

Brandt, Steven A., et al.
2012 Early MIS 3 occupation of Mochena Borago rockshelter, Southwest Ethiopian highlands: implications for late Pleistocene archaeology, paleoenvironments and modern human dispersals.
*Quaternary International* 274: 38-54.

Breton, Jean-François
2011 Relations between Ethiopia and South Arabia: problems of architecture.
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 53-78.

Breyer, Francis
2012 *Das Königreich Aksum. Geschichte und Archäologie Abessiniens in der Spätantike.*

Breyer, Francis
In: CV 24, pp. 3-23.

Brittain, Marcus
2013 Assembling bodies, making worlds: An archaeological topology of place.

Brittain, Marcus W. & Clack, Timothy A.R.
2012a Archaeological and ethno-historical investigations in Mursiland, S.W. Ethiopia: second interim report.
*Nyame Akuma* 78: 41-57.
2012b Pristine wilderness, participatory archaeology, and the custodianship of heritage in Mursiland.

Brittain, Marcus W., Clack, Timothy A.R. and Bonet, Juan Salazar
2013 Hybridity at the contact zone: ethnoarchaeological perspectives from the Lower Omo Valley, Ethiopia.
Chaix, Louis

Clack, Timothy A.R & Brittain, Marcus W.
Nyame Akuma 73: 65-76.
2011a Place-making, participative archaeologies and Mursi megaliths: some implications for aspects of pre- and proto-history in the Horn of Africa.
2011b When climate changes: megaliths, migrations and medicines in Mursiland.

Curtis, M.
2009  Relating the ancient ONA culture to the wider northern Horn: discerning patterns and problems in the archaeology of the first millennium BC.

D’Andrea, A.C. et al.
2010  Stable isotopic analysis of human and animal diets from two pre-Aksumite/proto-Aksumite archaeological sites in northern Ethiopia.

DiMaggio, E.N., et al.
2015  Late Pliocene fossiliferous sedimentary record and the environmental context of early Homo from Afar, Ethiopia.
Science, 4 March 2015 (DOI: 10.1126/science.aaa1415).

Douze, Katja
2011  L’Afrique de l’Est dans la réflexion globale sur le ‘Middle Stone Age’.
Annales d’Éthiopie 26: 15-52.

Dugast, Fabienne & Gajda, Iwona
2014  Prospections archéologiques dans la région de Meqele et les contreforts orientaux du Tigray.
Annales d’Éthiopie 29: 179-197.

Fattovich, Rodolfo
2009  Reconsidering Yeha, c. 800-400 BC.
2010  The development of ancient states in the northern Horn of Africa, c. 3000 BC-AD 100: an archaeological outline.
2012  The northern Horn of Africa in the first millennium BCE: local traditions and external connections.
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 4 (N.S.): 1-60.
Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier, Poissonnier, Bertrand; Letricot, Aurèle & Habtamu Tesfaye
2011 Le lion de Kombolcha et le léopard d’Aksum: des félins rupestres paléochrétiens? 
Annales d’Éthiopie 26: 269-289.

Finneran, Niall
1996 Survey. 
Azania 31: 99-147.
1998 Investigating the earliest food producing communities of the northern Ethiopian 
highlands: a case study from Aksum, Tigray. 
Nyame Akuma 49: 35-43.
2000a New perspectives on the Late Stone Age of northern Ethiopia: excavations at 
Anqwer Baahti, Aksum, 1996. 
Azania 35: 21-51.
Azania 35: 53-73.
2001 The Aksum Long-blades: a late Pleistocene/early Holocene mode 4 lithic industry 
from northern Ethiopia. 
2003a The persistence of memory: national identity and migrationism. A case study 
from African and Ethiopian archaeology. 
2003b Evil eye belief in Ethiopia and the magical symbolism of iron working. 
Folklore 114(3): 427-36.
2003c The monasteries of Shire, northern Ethiopia. 
Ecclesiology Today 30: 3-9.
2004 The Shire archaeological landscape, northern Ethiopia. Towards a workable sites 
and monuments’ register. 
In: P. Mitchell et al., eds, African Archaeology in Britain and Ireland, pp. 139-44. 
2006a Introduction (pp 1-6) and ‘Epilogue’ (pp. 55-56). In: N. Finneran, ed., 
Safeguarding Africa’s Past: Papers from the one-day conference, London, March 
Archaeology.
2006b Problems and possibilities in the protection of archaeological landscapes: an 
Ethiopian perspective. 
In: N. Finneran, ed., Safeguarding Africa’s Past: Papers from the one-day 
Monographs in African Archaeology, pp. 11-16.
2007 Globalising Ethiopian Christian material culture: Ethiopia and the Syriac world in 
the 6th century’. 
In: A. Harris, ed., Globalising Late Antiquity, pp. 75-90. Reading: Reading 
Medieval Studies.
2009a Built by angels? Towards a buildings archaeology context for the rock-hewn 
churches of Ethiopia. 
2009b Settlement archaeology and oral history in Lasta, Ethiopia.
*Azania* 44(3): 281-291.


2010a Syncretism of space? The Christianisation of the Ethiopian landscape.

2010b Extending the Christian frontier in late antiquity: monks, missions, monasteries and the Christianisation of space. Towards a wider chronological and geographical context for the archaeology of mission.


2011b The invisible archaeology of slavery in the Horn of Africa.

2012a Hermits, saints and snakes. Ethiopian monasticism: an archaeological context.


2013a Tsebels, hot springs and royal baths: water and socio-cultural developments in Ethiopia AD 1200-1900’.

2013b Lucy to Lalibela: heritage and identity in Ethiopia in the twenty-first century.

Finneran, Niall, Aerts, R.; Mitiku Haile & Poesen, J.

2009 The accumulation of Stone Age lithic artifacts in rock fragment mulches in Northern Ethiopia.

Finneran, Niall & Philips, Jacke

*Azania* 37: 139-147.

2003b The prehistoric settlement of the Shire region, western Tigray, Ethiopia. Some preliminary observations.
*Nyame Akuma* 57: 26-33.

2005 The Shire archaeological landscape.
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 21: 7-29.

Finneran, Niall, et al.

2002 Combatting the destruction of Ethiopia’s archaeological heritage.
*Antiquity* 76: 955-956.
Finneran, Niall and Philipson, L.
2000 The antecedents of Aksum.
Memoir of the Society of Antiquaries of London/British Institute in Eastern
Africa.

Finneran, Niall and Tribe, Tanya
2004 Towards an archaeology of kingship and monasticism in medieval Ethiopia.
Archaeological Reports International Series 1212.

Firew, Gedef Abawa
2014 *Archaeological Fieldwork around Lake Tana Area of Northwest Ethiopia and the
Implication for an Understanding of Aquatic Adaptation.*
Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD dissertation).

Gallego Llorente, M., *et al.*
2015 Ancient Ethiopian genome reveals extensive Eurasian admixture throughout the
African continent.
*Science* 149 (DOI: 10.1126/science.aad2879).

Gallotti, Rosalia, *et al.*
2010 The early Middle Pleistocene site of Gombore II (Melka Kunture, Upper Awash,
Ethiopia) and the issue of Acheulean bifacial shaping strategies.

Gervers, Michael
2014 Churches built in the caves of Lasta (Wällo Province, Ethiopia): a chronology.
*Aethiopica* 17: 25-64.

Geus, Klaus
2014 Die Aithiopen und die afrikanische Ostküste in der Geographie des Ptolemaios –
ein Überblick.
In: CV 24, pp. 25-35.

González-Ruibal, Alfredo

González-Ruibal, Alfredo, *et al.*
2014 Late hunters of western Ethiopia: the sites of Ajilak (Gambela), c. AD 1000-1200.

Gutherz, Xavier; Lesur, Josephine, *et al.*
2015 New insights on the first Neolithic societies in the Horn of Africa: the site of
Wakrita, Djibouti.
*Journal of Field Archaeology* 40(1): 55-68.

Hildebrand, Elizabeth A. & Brandt, Steven A.
2010 An archaeology of the tropical highlands of Kafa, Southwestern Ethiopia.  

Hildebrand, Elizabeth A.; Brandt, Steven A. & Lesur-Gebremariam, L.  
2010 The Holocene archaeology of southwest Ethiopia: new insights from the Kafa archaeological project.  

Hodgson, Jason A.; Mulligan, Conny J.; al-Meeri, Ali & Raaum, Ryan L.  
2014 Early back-to-Africa migration into the Horn of Africa.  

Hoffmann, Carsten  
In: CV 24, pp. 217-252.

Joussaume, Roger  
2011 *Mégalithisme dans le Chercher en Éthiopie.*  
Special issue of *Annales d’Éthiopie*, hors série no. 4.  

Kimbel, W.H. & Delezene, L.K.  
2009 ‘Lucy’ redux: a review of research on Australopithecus afarensis.  

Kimbel, W.H., Rak, Y. & Johanson, D.C.  
2004 *The Skull of Australopithecus Afarensis.*  

Krafft, W.  
2010 Der Löwe von Ancharro.  

Lesur, Joséphine; Guthertz, Xavier; Jallot, Luc; Diaz, Amélie & Arthur, John  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29.

2009 Combining prehension and propulsion: the foot of Ardipithecus ramidus.  
*Science* 326: 72e1–72e8.

Manzo, Alessandra  
2009 *Capra nubiana* in *berbere* sauce: pre-Aksumite art and identity building.  

2014 Snakes and sacrifices: tentative insights into the pre-Christian Ethiopian religion.
Marrassini, Paolo
2011 “Early Semites” in Ethiopia?
_Rassegna di Studi Etiopici_ 3 (N.S.): 75-96.
2012 “Lord of Heaven”.
_Rassegna di Studi Etiopici_ 4 (N.S.): 103-118.

Marrassini, Paolo
2011 _Storia e Leggenda dell’Etiopia Tardoantica. Le Iscrizioni Reali Aksumite_. Ed. by A. Bausi.
Flero (It.): Paideia Editrice, 398 p.

Marshall, Michael H., _et al._
2011 Late Pleistocene and Holocene drought events at Lake Tana, the source of the Blue Nile.

Müller, Walter W.
2012 Äthiopische Inschriftenfragmente aus der himjarischen Hauptstadt Zafār.
_Aethiopica_ 15: 7-21.

Nebes, Norbert
2011 An inscription in ancient Sabaic on a bronze kettle from Färäs May, Tigray.

Nosnitsin, Denis
2011 The antiquities of Dābrā Zäyt Qǝddǝst Maryam (East Tǝgray, Ethiopia)
_Aethiopica_ 14: 33-46.

Pagani, L., _et al._
2012 Ethiopian genetic diversity reveals linguistic stratification and complex influences on the Ethiopian gene pool.

Pedersen, R.K.
2000a Under the Erythraean sea: an ancient shipwreck in Eritrea.
_The Institute of Nautical Archaeology Quarterly_ 27(2-3): 3-12.
2000b The Aksumite kingdom and Eritrea: the historical background.
_The Institute of Nautical Archaeology Quarterly_ 27(2-3): 13-14.

Phillipson, D.W.
2007 From Yeha to Lalibela: an essay in cultural continuity.
2009a Reevaluating the archaeology of the first millennium in the northern Horn.
2009b The first millennium BC in the highlands of northern Ethiopia and south-central Eritrea: a reassessment of cultural and political development.


Tournemire, Claude

Tsige Gebru Kassa
2015 *Holocene Environmental History of Lake Chamo, South Ethiopia.* Cologne (Ger.): University of Cologne (PhD thesis), 145 p.

Villmoare, Brian, *et al.*

Walburg, I. Reinhold

Worku Derara

Yohannes Gebre-Selassie

Yohannes Haile-Selassie, *et al.*

Yohannes Haile-Selassie, *et al.*

Zazzaro, C., Cocca, E. & Manzo, A.
6.3 Medieval, to 1855

Agius, Dionisius A.

Belcher, Wendy L.

Bonechi, Marco

Bouanga, Ayda

Chekroun, Amélie

Cohen, Leonardo

Damon-Guillot, Anne
2009b La mémoire dans la musique liturgique de l’Église chrétienne orthodoxe unifiée d’Éthiopie à travers la performance, l’écriture et la rencontre. 

Derat, Marie-Laure

2011 Les tombeaux des rois Zāgʷē, Yemrehanna Krestos et Lālibalā (XIIᵉ-XVIᵉ siècle), et leurs évolutions symboliques 

*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 127-143.

Gautier Dalché, Patrick

*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 91-106.

Demir, Uğur

2014 A report on Haremeyn (Mecca, Medina), Damascus, Jeddah, Ethiopia, Yemen, India and Egypt. 

Deresse Ayenachew

2009 *Le Kätäma: La Cour et Le Camp Royal en Éthiopie (XIV-XVI Siècle).*

2011 The southern interests of the royal court of Ethiopia in the light of Berber Maryam’s Ge’ez and Amharic manuscripts. 

2014 Evolution and organisation of the Ç̌äwa military regiments in medieval Ethiopia. 
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29: 83-95.

Ezekiel Gebissa & Smidt, Wolbert G.C., eds

Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 208 p.

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier

2013 Desperately seeking the Jewish kingdom of Ethiopia: Benjamin of Tudela and the Horn of Africa (twelfth century). 

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier & Hirsch, Bertrand

2011 Muslim historical spaces in Ethiopia and the Horn of Africa: a reassessment. 

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier & Hirsch, Bertrand, eds


Fernández, Victor M.; Martínez d’Alòs-Moner, Andreu; De Torres, Jorge & Cañete, Carlos
2012 Archaeology of the Jesuit missions in the Lake Ṭana region: review of the work in progress.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 72-91.

Fiaccadori, Gianfranco  
2011 A marginal note to “Four Sistine Ethiopians”?  
*Aethiopica* 14: 136-144.

Finneran, Niall  
2012 Hermits, saints, and snakes: the archaeology of the early Ethiopian monastery in wider context.  

Girma Getahun, ed. & trans.  
2014 *The Goǧǧam Chronicle* [by Alaqa Takla Iyasus WaqGera] (Fontes Historiae Africanae, Volume 12).  

Gizachew Tiruneh  
2015 *The Rise and Fall of the Solomonic Dynasty in Ethiopia.*  

Guindeuil, Thomas  
2014 What do Christians (not) eat: food taboos and the Ethiopian Christian community (13th-18th centuries).  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29.

Habtamu Mengistie Tegegne  
2009 Rethinking property and society in Gondärine Ethiopia.  

Herman, Margaux  
2015 (Re)writing the history of Goǧǧam in ancient and mediaeval times: the prism of the nineteenth-century regional historiography.  
In: CV 25, pp. 119-141.

Ishikawa, Hiroshi  
2011 Northern Ethiopian history during the second half of the Solomonic period (1540-1779).  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 16: 1-12.

Joussaume, Roger  
2011 Amorigé and the anthropomorphic stelae with compartmented faces of Southern Ethiopia.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 106-118.

Kinahan, J.  
2013 The 16th-century ritual precinct at Koticha Kesi in the Gilgel Gibe Valley, southern Ethiopia.  
Kindeneh Endeg Mihretie
2013 “The eighteen million Täwaḥodo victims of Martyr-Saint Adyam Sägäd Iyasu”: towards a better understanding of Lasta–Tägray defiance of the royal centre of Gondärine Ethiopia (1630s–1760s).
_Aethiopica_ 16: 45-73.

Kleiner, Michael
2010 _Ras_ Wossen Säggäd, a pre-eminent lord of early 16th-century Ethiopia.

Kurt, Andrew
2013 The search for Prester John, a projected crusade and the eroding prestige of Ethiopian kings, c. 1200–c. 1540.

Maimire Mennasemay
2012 Utopia and Ethiopia: the Chronicles of Lalibela as critical reflection.

Martínez d’Alòs-Moner, Andreu
Leiden - Boston: Brill, 419 p.

Mohammed Hassen

Morin, Didier
2012 Arabic and Cushitic toponymy: one coast with two maps.

Munro-Hay, Stuart
2011 A Chinese source for Aksumite history in the 6th and 7th century AD.
_Anales d’Ethiopie_ 26: 99-104.

Namouna Guebreyesus
2014 _Rim_ transactions of liqe Bätre: a preview of the transactions on lands in the mäzgäb of Ḥamārā-Noḥ.
_Aethiopica_ 17: 96-120.

Pabiou-Duchamp, F., ed.

Pankhurst, Richard
2011  Slavery and emancipation in traditional Ethiopia: the role of the Fetha Nagast, or Laws of the Kings.  

Pennec, Hervé
2012  Missionary knowledge in context: geographical knowledge of Ethiopia in dialogue during the 16th and 17th centuries.  

Piovanelli, Pierluigi
2013  The apocryphal legitimation of a “Solomonic” dynasty in the ካብራ ን(WIN) - a reappraisal.  
_Aethiopica_ 16: 7-44.

Rouxpetel, Camille
_Annales d’Éthiopie_ 27: 71-90.

Salvadore, Matteo
2011  The Ethiopian Age of Enlightenment: Prester John’s discovery of Europe, 1306-1458.  
2012  Muslim partners, Catholic foes: the selective isolation of Gondarine Ethiopia.  

Seignobos, Robin
_Annales d’Éthiopie_ 27: 49-70.

Seignobos, Robin & Weber, Benjamin
2012  L’Occident, la croisade et l’Éthiopie.  
_Annales d’Éthiopie_ 27: 15-20.

Sernicola, L.
2012  New archaeological evidence in the area of ‘Addigrat (Eastern Tǝgray).  
_Rassegna di Studi Etiopici_ 4 (N.S.): 61-68.

Solomon Gebreyes
In: CV 25, pp. 109-118.

Toubkis, Dimitri
Weber, Benjamin
2012a Gli Etiopi a Roma nel Quattrocento: ambasciatori politici, negoziatori religiosi o pellegrini?  
*Mélanges de l’Ecole Française de Rome – Moyen Âge* 125-1  
(http://mefrm.revues.org/1036).

Windmuller-Luna, Kristen

Wion, Anaïs
2011 Promulgation and registration of royal Ethiopian acts in behalf of political and religious institutions (Northern Ethiopia, sixteenth century).  

Yates, Brian J.
2013 Christian patriot or Oromo traitor? The Ethiopian state in the memories of Ras Gobâna Dače.  

### From 1855 to 1935

Abbas H. Gniano

Adjemian, Boris
2013 *Ras Tafari dans la mémoire de l’immigration arménienne en Éthiopie*.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 28: 133-156.

Agstner, Rudolf
2011 *Lij Iyasu, the imperial and royal Austrian-Hungarian honorary consul in Addis Ababa and the cannon deal of 1914.*  
In: CV 14, pp. 115-130.

6.4 From 1855 to 1935
Ahmed Hassan Omer
2014 *Lij Iyasu: a reformist prince?*
In: CV 14, pp. 81-89.

Ancel, Stéphane & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 28: 203-238.

Anderson, Sean
Farnham: Ashgate, 312 p.

Aramis Houmed Soulé
2014 *Lij Iyasu’s asylum among the Afar in Awsa 1916-1918.*
In: CV 14, pp. 165-178.

Asfa-Wossen Asserate
2014 Family memories on the captivity of *Lij Iyasu.*
In: CV 14, pp. 179-180.

Augustyniak, Zuzanna
2014 *Lij Iyasu’s marriages as a reflection of his domestic policy.*
In CV 14, pp. 39-47.

Bellucci, Stefano
2014 Colonial ideology versus labour reality: a history of the recruitment of Italian workers to the colony of Eritrea, 1890s–1940s.

Bellucci, Stefano & Zaccaria, Massimo
2014 Wage labor and mobility in colonial Eritrea, 1880s to 1920s.
*International Labor and Working-Class History* 86: 89-106.

Ben Dror, Avishai

Bonacci, Giulia
2013 L’irrésistible ascension du ras Tafari dans les imaginaires noires.


Canali, Ferruccio, ed. 2015 Modelli di città de di “Borghi di fondazione italiani”. In: *Italia, nel Mediterraneo e in oltremare*, a special issue of *Annali di Storia dell’Urbanistica e del Paesaggio* (ASUP) - Università degli Studi di Firenze, No. 1, 2013 [with contributions on Ethiopia by David Rifkind, Ferruccio Canali and Virgilio C. Galati].


Gori, Alessandro  
2014 Some observations on a Sharifian genealogy of Lij Iyasu (Vatican Arabic Ms. 1796).  
In: CV 14, pp. 31-38.

Guebre Sellasie  
2015 Chronicle of the Reign of Menilek II. 2 volumes.  

Jonas, Raymond  

Klorman, Bat-Zion E.  
2009 Yemen, Aden and Ethiopia: Jewish immigration and Italian colonialism.  

De Lorenzi, James  
2013 Missionaries and the making of colonial notables: conversions to modernity in Ethiopia and Eritrea, 1890-1935.  

MacLachlan, Sean  
2011 Armies of the Adowa Campaign 1896: The Italian Disaster in Ethiopia (Series Men-at-Arms, 471).  

Makki, Fouad  
2011a Subaltern agency and nationalist commitment: the dialectic of social and national emancipation in colonial Eritrea.  
2011b Culture and agency in a colonial public sphere: religion and the anti-colonial imagination in 1940s Eritrea.  
Social History 36(4): 418-442.

Matthies, Volker  
2012 The Siege of Magdala: The British Empire against the Emperor of Ethiopia.  

Miran, Jonathan  
2012 From bondage to freedom on the Red Sea coast: manumitted slaves in Egyptian Massawa, 1873-1885.  

Orlowska, Izabela  
2010 Ethiopia and the ‘theatre-state’ model: symbolism and ritual in Ethiopian political culture.
In: CV 6, pp. 52-61.
2013 The legitimising project: the coronation rite and the written word.  

Pankhurst, Richard  
2014 The reign of Lij Iyasu – as Avedis Terzian saw it.  
In: CV 14, pp. 891-100.

Reilly, Benjamin  
2013 Mutawalladeen and malaria: African slavery in Arabian wadis.  

Rubinkowska, Hanna (trans. Miloslawa Stepień and Agnieszka Beletsky)  

Salvadori, Cynthia  

Semenova, Valeria  
2014 The lion, the lion cub, the oxen and the pigs: interpreting a 1900’s Ethiopian political popular painting.  
In: CV 14, pp. 75-79.

Seri-Hersch, Iris  
2010 'Transborder' exchanges of people, things, and representations: revisiting the conflict between Mahdist Sudan and Christian Ethiopia, 1885-1889.  

Shiferaw Bekele  
2014 The railway, Diré Dawa and Harer during the coup d’état of 1916.  
In: CV 14, pp. 151-163.  
2015 Monarchical restoration and territorial expansion: the Ethiopian state in the second half of the nineteenth century.  
In: CV 15, pp. 159-182.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.  
2014 The foreign politics of Lij Iyasu in 1915/16 according to newly discovered government papers.  
In: CV 14, pp. 103-113 (Also in: CV 6, pp. 62-70).

Sohier, Estelle  
2011 _Portraits Controversiès d'un Prince Éthiopien, Lidj Iyasu (1897-1935)_.  
2012 _Le Roi des Rois et la Photographie: Politique de l'Image et Pouvoir Royal en Éthiopie sous le Règne de Menelik II_.

53
Paris: Éditions de la Sorbonne.
2014 Childhood portraits of Iyasu: the creation of the heir through images.
In CV 14, pp. 51-74.

Steinacher, Gerald
2006 Zwischen Duce und Negus: Südtirol und der Abessinienkrieg 1935–1941. 2.,
durchgesehene Auflage.
Bozen: Verlagsanstalt Athesia, 287 p. (Veröffentlichungen des Südtiroler
Landesarchivs, 22).

Taddia, Irma
2009 Land politics in the Ethiopian-Eritrean border area between Emperor Yohannes
IV and Menelek II.
Aethiopica 12: 58-82.
2013 Negus Mika’el and the destiny of the Ethiopian monarchy in 1916.
Pount 7: 39-49.

Volf, Benjamin
2013 La Perception du Pouvoir en Éthiopie à travers les Biographies amhariques du
Ras Mäkwännǝn (1852-1906).

Whyte, Christine
2014 ‘Everyone knows that laws bring the greatest benefits to mankind’: the global and
local origins of anti-slavery in Abyssinia, 1880–1942.

Zaccaria, Massimo, ed.
2009 Le Note del Commissario Teobaldo Folchi e i Cenni Storico Amministrativi sul
Commissariato di Massaua (1898).

6.5 Italo-Ethiopian war and occupation 1935-1941

Barrera, Giulia
2011 L’aria di città rende liberi? Appunti sulla storia delle donne sole nell’Eritrea
coloniale.
In: CV 1, pp. 93-112.

Ben Ghiat, Ruth
2014 Il lungo Novecento del colonialismo italiano.
In: Giovanna de Sensi Sestito & Marta Petrusewicz, eds, Unità Multiple.
2015 Italian Fascism’s Empire Cinema.

Braukämper, Ulrich
2011 Indigenous views on the Italian occupation in Southern Ethiopia: a post-colonial
approach.
Bruner, Stephen C.  
2014 ‘At least so long as we are talking about marching, the inferior is not the black, it’s the white’: Italian debate over the use of indigenous troops in the scramble for Africa.  
*European History Quarterly* 44(1): 33-54.

Cajani, Luigi  
2012 The image of Italian colonialism in Italian history textbooks for secondary schools.  

Campbell, Ian  
2007 'Yekaktit 12' revisited: new light on the strike against Graziani.  

Caprotti, Federico  
2014 The invisible war on nature: the Abyssinian war (1935–1936) in newsreels and documentaries in Fascist Italy.  

Courriol, Marie-France  
*The Italianist* 34(2): 122-141.

Dederling, Tilman  
2013 South Africa and the Italo-Ethiopian war, 1935-36.  

Deplano, Valeria  

Dore, Gianni  
2015 L’etnologia giuridica italiana tra dibattito teorico e prassi coloniali.  

Dore, Gianni; Giorgi, Chiara; Morone, Antonio M. & Zaccaria, Massimo, eds  
2013 *Govermare l’Oltremare. Istituzioni, Funzionari e Società nel Colonialismo Italiano.*  

Everill, Bronwen  
2013 The Italo-Abyssinian crisis and the shift from slave to refugee.  
Fronczak, Joseph
Diplomatic History 39(2):245-274.

Guazzini, Federica
2011 Alimentazione e colonialismo. Tentativi italiani di intrusione nei profile nutrizionali dei sudditi africani.
In: CV 1, pp. 25-54.

Kloorman, B-Z. E.
2009 Yemen, Aden and Ethiopia: Jewish emigration and Italian colonialism.

Labanca, Nicola
2015 La Guerra d’Etiopia 1935-1941.

László, Sáska (a.k.a. Ladislas Sava)
2015 Fascist Italian Brutality in Ethiopia, 1935-1937: An Eyewitness Account
(Translated from Hungarian by Menczer, Béla; edited by Szélinger, Balázs; with an introduction by Sylvia Pankhurst).

Le Houérou, Fabienne
2015 Gender and sexual abuses during the Italian colonization of Ethiopia and Eritrea - the “insabbiatti”, thirty years after.

Locatelli, Francesca
2009 Beyond the campo Cintalo: prostitutes, migrants and ‘criminal’ on colonial Asmara (Eritrea), 1890-1940.
2015 Migrating to the colonies and building the myth of ‘Italiani Brava Gente’: the rise, demise, and legacy of Italian settler colonialism.

Mallett, Robert
New York: Cambridge University Press.

Monon, Boris
2013 Le voyage du ras Tafari en Europe (1924): entre espoirs d’indépendance et réalités coloniales.

Napoli, Olindo de
2013 Race and empire: the legitimation of Italian colonialism in juridical thought.

Orlowska, Izabela
2013 Feasting and political change: Tafari’s ascent to power and early 20th century geber.
Annales d’Éthiopie 28: 45-68.

Palma, Silvana
2011 L’oro e la scrittura. La formazione della gioventù eritrea nelle scuole elementari dei primi anni Trenta.
In: CV 1, pp. 113-145.

Parfitt, Rose

Pearce, Jeff
2014 Prevail: The Inspiring Story of Ethiopia’s Victory over Mussolini’s Invasion.

Podestà, Gian Luca
2011-12 Colonists and “demographic” colonists: family and society in Italian Africa.
Annales de Démographie Historique 122(2): 205-231.

Rifkind, David
2011 Gondar: architecture and urbanism for Italy’s Fascist empire.

Roi, Michael L.
Canadian Journal of History 29(2): 333-351.

Rosoni, Isabella
In: CV 1, pp. 151-162.

Rosoni, Isabella & Uoldelul Chelati Dirar, eds
2013 Votare con i Piedi. La Mobilità degli Individui nell’Africa Coloniale Italiana.
Macerata: Edizioni Università di Macerata, 394 p.

Rubinkowska, Hanna
2013 A new structure of power: the message revealed by the coronation of Zawditu (1917).
Annales d’Éthiopie 28: 19-44.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2013 A failed state visit: letters of Ras Tafari and his envoy to the German government.
Sohier, Estelle  
2013  Addis Abeba et le couronnement de Hayle Sellase. Mise en scène d’une ville, réinvention d’une cérémonie.  

Strang, G. Bruce, ed.  
2013  Collision of Empires: Italy’s Invasion of Ethiopa and its International Impact.  
Farnham – Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 398 p.

Trento, Giovanna  
2011  Madamato and colonial concubinage in Ethiopia: a comparative perspective.  
Aethiopica 14: 184-205.

Triulzi, Alessandro, Mignemi, Adolfo & Bertella Farnetti, Paolo, eds  
2013  L’Impero nel Cassetto. L’Italia Coloniale tra Album Privati e Archivi Pubblici.  
Milano: Mimesis Edizioni, 204 p.

Uoldelul Chelati Dirar  
In: CV 1, pp. 187-208.

Volterra, Alessandro  
In: CV 1, pp. 209-234.

Wemlinger, Cherri  
2015  Collective security and the Italo-Ethiopian dispute before the League of Nations.  

6.6  British Eritrea, 1941-1952

Barrera, Giulia  
2015  Wrestling with race on the eve of human rights: British management of the color line in post-Fascist Eritrea.  

Lucchetti, Nicholas  

Venosa, Joseph L.  
2012  ‘Because God has given us the power of reasoning’: intellectuals, the Eritrean Muslim League, and nationalist activism, 1946-1950.  


6.7 The empire, 1941-1974

Asfa-Wossen Asserate


Bahru Zewde


Bereket Habte Selassie


Clapham, Christopher


Coleman, Sterling Joseph, Jr.


Messay Kebede


Rouaud, Alain, ed.


Solomon Ejigu Gebreselassie


Vestal, Theodore M.


Wudu Tafete Kassu


Yonatan Tsige Tewelde


6.8  *The Dergue period, 1974-1991*

Awet T. Weldemichael


Balsvik, Randi R.


Cloete, Fanie & Mulugeta Abebe


Poster, Alexander

Prunier, Gérard

Semeneh Ayalew & Binyam Sisay Mendisu

Tafesse Olika

Wiebel, Jacob

Wudu Tafete Kassu

6.9 The period after 1991

Andargatchew Tiruneh

Awet T. Weldemichael

Andreas Eshete

Bereket Habte Selassie

Bereketeab, Redie
2009 *State-Building in Post-Liberation Eritrea.*
2011 Rethinking state-building in the Horn of Africa: challenges of striking a balance between traditional and modern.

Berhanu, Taye
2010 *An Introduction to Ethiopia's Foreign Policy: its Process and Reflections pre-1991.*

Bridonneau, Marie
2010 Patrimonialiser le centre colonial d’Asmara.
*Pont* 4: 27-51.
2014 *Lalibela, une Ville Éthiopienne dans la Mondialisation. Recompositions d’un Espace Sacré, Patrimonial et Touristique.*
Paris: Karthala, xii, 309 p.

Binewt, L.
2011 Ethiopia: a fool’s game in Ogaden.

Brüne, Stefan

Hirt, Nicole
2015 The Eritrean diaspora and its impact on regime stability: responses to UN sanctions.
*African Affairs* 144(454): 115-135.

Huber, Valeska
2013 *Channelling Mobilities: Migration and Globalisation in the Suez Canal Region and Beyond, 1869-1914.*

Kolb, Hanns-Joachim
1997 Eritrea - Geburt eines Staates und Hoffnung für ein neues, stabiles Afrika.

Markakis, John
2011 *Ethiopia: The Two Last Frontiers.*

Million Belete

Müller, Tanja R.

Prunier, Gérard

Prunier, Gérard & Ficquet, Éloi, eds

Ramos, Manuel J.

Weldehaimanot, Simon & Taylor, Emily

Záhořík, Jan

6.10 Ethiopian and Eritrean migrant communities abroad

Abbebe Kifleyesus

Admor, Haim

Anteby-Yemini, Lisa
2008 Alimentation et identité religieuse chez les juifs d’Éthiopie (Falachas).
At the margins of visibility: Ethiopian immigrants in Israel.  

Arnone, Anna  
2011 Talking about identity: Milanese Eritreans describe themselves.  

Ben Ezer, Gadi  
2010 As a drop that joins the sea? Visibility and non-visibility of Ethiopian Jews in their process of integration in Israel.  

Ben-Rabi, Dalia, Baruj-Kovarsky, Ruth & Konstantinov, Viacheslav  

Bernal, Victoria  
2013a Diaspora, digital media, and death counts: Eritreans and the politics of memorialisation.  
2013b Please forget democracy and justice: Eritrean politics and the powers of humor.  

Beydoun, Khaled Ali  
2006 The trafficking of Ethiopian domestic workers into Lebanon: navigating through a novel passage of the international maid trade.  

Biersteker, A.  
2009 Horn of Africa and Kenya diaspora websites as alternatives media sources.  

Campbell, John R. & Solomon Afework  
2015a Ethiopian and Eritrean immigrants in Britain.  
In: CV 21, pp. 98–119.  
2005b Expert evidence in British asylum courts - the judicial assessment of evidence on ethnic discrimination and statelessness in Ethiopia.  
Chait, Sandra M.  

Dagmawi Yimer  
In: CV 1, pp. 335-352.

Danish Refugee Council & the Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat (RMMS)  
Westlands: Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat, 57 p.

De Graeve, Katrien  
2015  ‘They have our culture’: negotiating migration in Belgian–Ethiopian transnational adoption.  
*Ethnos* 80(1): 71-90.

De Regt, Marina  
2014a  ‘Close ties’: gender, labor and migration between Yemen and the Horn of Africa.  

2014b  “Shall we leave or not?”  

De Regt, Marina & Medareshaw Tafesse  
2015  Deported before experiencing the good sides of migration: Ethiopians returning from Saudi Arabia.  

Dereje Feyissa  
2010  *Setting a social reform agenda: the identity politics of the Ethiopian Muslims in the diaspora.*  
Jyväskylä (Finland): Diaspeace Project (University of Jyväskylä), WP no. 3.

2012  The transnational politics of the Ethiopian Muslim diaspora.  

Dereje Feyissa & Lawrence, Bruce B.  
2014  Muslims renegotiating marginality in contemporary Ethiopia.  
*The Muslim World* 40: 281-305.

Elias, Nelly & Kemp, Adriana  

Eraqi Klorman, Bat-Zion  
2009  Yemen, Aden, and Ethiopia: Jewish emigration and Italian colonialism.
Eshel, Ruth  
2010 A creative process in Ethiopian-Israeli dance: Eskesta Dance Theater and Beta Dance Troupe.  

Fernandez, Bina & De Regt, Marina, eds.  
2014 _Migrant Domestic Workers in the Middle East: The Home and the World_.  

Ferran, Hugo  
2015 The Ethiopian and Eritrean Evangelical diaspora of Montreal: music, identity and ambivalence.  
In: CV 21, pp. 76–97.

Fesseha Berhe  
2013 Youths on perilous journeys: irregular migrants from Tigray, northern Ethiopia, to the Gulf region.  
_Annales d'Éthiopie_ 28: 345-360.

Feuerstein, Reuven, Kozulin, Alex & Falik, Louis H.  
2005 Cultural difference and cultural deprivation as reflected in the dynamic assessment of Ethiopian immigrant children in Israel.  
_Transylvanian Journal of Psychology: Special Issue on Dynamic Assessment_, 1: 101-121.

Frouws, Bram & Munge, Noni  
2014 _Blinded by Hope: Knowledge, Attitudes and Practices of Ethiopian Migrants_.  
Westlands (Nairobi): Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat (Commissioned by the Danish Refugee Council in Yemen), 60 p.

Gatta, Gianluca  
In: CV 1, pp. 353-366.

Getahune, Simcha  

Getnet Tizazu Fetene  

Goldblatt, H. & Rosenblum, S.  
2011 ‘There to here’: the values, needs, and dreams of immigrant Jewish Ethiopian youth in Israel.  
Habecker, Shelly  
2012  Not black, but Habasha: Ethiopian and Eritrean immigrants in American society.  

Habib, J. & Halaban-Eilat, H.  
[Executive Summary in English:  
http://brookdale.jdc.org.il/_Uploads/PublicationsFiles/558-10-Gindin3-ES-ENG.pdf].

Habib, J., Halaban-Eilat, H., Shatz, A. & Almog, Y., eds  
2010  _Follow-Up on Key Indicators of the Nationwide Situation of the Ethiopian-Israeli Population_.  
Jerusalem: Myers-JDC-Brookdale Institute, Center for Research on Immigrant Absorption.

Hailay Gebretinsae Beyene  
2015  Are African diasporas development partners, peace-makers or spoilers? The case of Ethiopia, Kenya and Nigeria.  

Harman, Mishy  
2008  _Blurred Binarism: Jewish Identity in the Case of the Falash Mura_.  
Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University (Widener Library), (BA thesis submitted to the Department of History).

Hoehne, Markus V., Dereje Feyissa & Mahdi Abdile  
2011  Somali and Ethiopian diasporic engagement for peace in the Horn of Africa.  

Horst, Cindy  
2013  The depoliticisation of diasporas from the Horn of Africa: from refugees to transnational aid workers.  
_African Studies_ 72(2): 228-245.

Idris, Mussa S.  
2015  The multidimensional roles of food and culture-centered entrepreneurship among Ethiopian and Eritrean migrants: ethnographic case studies in Washington, D.C.  

International Labour Organisation  
2011  _Trafficking in Persons Overseas for Labour Purposes: The Case of Ethiopian Domestic Workers_.  

Kaplan, Steven.  
2005  ‘Tama Galut Etiopiya’: the Ethiopian exile is over.  
2010  Ethiopian immigrants in the United States and Israel: a preliminary comparison.  

Kifle, T.
2009  Far from home but altruistic in nature: evidence from Eritrean-born people in Australia.  

Klemm, Peri
2013  'We grew up free but here we have to cover our faces': veiling among Oromo refugees in Eastleigh, Kenya.  

Kozulin, Alex
*Mind, Culture, and Activity* 16: 117-129.

Kubai, Anne
2013  Being here and there: migrant communities in Sweden and the conflicts in the Horn of Africa.  

Laakso, Liisa
2014  Contextualising the Horn of Africa and the diaspora. Diaspora and multi-level governance for peace.  
In: CV 23.

Laakso, Liisa & Hautaniemi, Petri, eds
2014  *Diasporas, Development and Peacemaking in the Horn of Africa*.  

Lay, M. & Papadopoulos, I.
2009  Sexual maltreatment of unaccompanied asylum-seeking minors from the Horn of Africa: a mixed method study focusing on vulnerability and protection.  

Livyatan, Amatz

Mendelson-Maoz, Adia
2013a  Diaspora and homeland - Israel and Africa in Beta Israel's Hebrew literature and culture.  

2013b  The road to ‘Yerussalem’ – *Asterai* and the Hebrew literature of Beta Israel.  
2015 Femininity and authenticity in Ethiopia and Israel – Asfu Beru's *A Different Moon*.  

Mizrachi, N. & Zawdu, A.  
2011 Between global racial and bounded identity: choice of destigmatization strategies among Ethiopian Jews in Israel.  

Mizrachi, N. & Herzog, H.  

Müller, Tanja R.  
2015 Universal rights versus exclusionary politics: aspirations and despair among Eritrean refugees in Tel Aviv.  

Mussa S. Idris  
2014 The multidimensional roles of food and culture-centered entrepreneurship among Ethiopian and Eritrean migrants: Ethnographic case studies in Washington, D.C.  

Onga’yo, Antony O.  
2014 *Diaspora Engagement in a Constricted Political Space: The Case of Ethiopian Diaspora Organisations in the Netherlands*.  

Oron, Judie  
2010 *Cry of the Giraffe*.  

Redeker Hepner, Tricia  
2009 Generation nationalism and generation asylum: Eritrean migrants, the global diaspora, and the transnational nation-state.  
2015 The “asylum-advocacy nexus” in anthropological perspective - agency, activism, and the construction of Eritrean political identities.  

Hepner, Tricia Redeker & Samia Tecle  
2013 New refugees, development-forced displacement, and transnational governance in Eritrea and exile.  

Renzaho, A.M.N., McCabe, M. & Swinburne, B.
2012  Intergenerational differences in food, physical activities and body size perceptions among African migrants.
Qualitative Health Research 22(6): 740-754.

Samia Tecle & Goldring, Luin
2013  From ‘remittance’ to ‘tax’: the shifting meanings and strategies of capture of the Eritrean transnational party-state.

Schlee, Günther
2014  Regional political history and the production of diasporas.
In: CV 23.

Scott, J.W. & Solomon Addis Getahun
2013  Little Ethiopia of the Southwest.

Seeman, Don
2009  One People, One Blood: Ethiopian-Israelis and the Return to Judaism.

Shelemay, Kay K. & Kaplan, Steven, eds
2015  Creating the Ethiopian Diaspora.

Shimron, Gad
2007  Mossad Exodus.

Solomon Addis Getahun

Stavans, Anat & Goldtwieg, Gil
2009  Are they interested or do they need it?: Hebrew as a second language in the eyes of immigrants from Ethiopia and the USSR.
Hed Ulpan 95 (in Hebrew).

Szabo-Lael, R. & Hasin, T.

Tekle Woldemikael
2003  Bridging the divide: Muslim and Christian Eritreans in Orange County, California.

Tekle Woldemikael & Mesghina G. Medhin

Treiber, Magnus
2013 Grasping Kiflu's fear: informality and existentialism in migration from North-East Africa.

Trevisan Semi, Emanuela & Weil, Shalva
2011 *Beta Israel: the Jews of Ethiopia and Beyond.*
Venice: Cafoscarini, 200 p.

Unger, Lea
2009 *Perception of Ethiopian Immigrant Mothers of their Children's Education at Home and Kindergarten in Israel.*

Webster-Kogen, Ilana
2013 Engendering homeland: migration, diaspora and feminism in Ethiopian music.

Weil, Shalva
2010 Beta Israel students who studied abroad, 1905-1935.
In: CV 6, pp. 84-92.
2011 Ethiopian Jews.

Worku Nida
2007 African religious belief and practices in diaspora: an ethnographic observation of activities at an Ethiopian Orthodox Christian church in Los Angeles.

7. Cultural Geography, Demography and Environmental Crises

Abdelkadir A. & Yimer F.
2011 Soil water property variations in three adjacent land use types in the Rift Valley area of Ethiopia.

Abdo, K.S., et al.
2009 Assessment of climate change impacts on the hydrology of Gilgel Abay catchment in Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.
Hydrological Processes 23(26): 3661-3669.

Abrar Juhar Mohammed

Addisu Baye & Menberu Teshome

Akalu Teshome Firew
2014 *Land Management in the North-western Highlands of Ethiopia: Adoption and Impact.*

Alemayehu Wassie, *et al.*

Aklilu Amsalu & Alebachew Adem
2009a *Assessment of climate change-induced hazards, impacts, and responses in the southern lowlands of Ethiopia.*

2009b *Climate change in the Southern Lowlands of Ethiopia: local level evidences, impacts and adaptation responses.*

Aklilu Amsalu & Desalegn Wana
2013 Climate change impacts and local coping strategies among pastoral women: cases from the Southern lowlands of Ethiopia.
In: CV 13, pp. 17-44.

Alebachew Adem, ed. by Mehret Ayenew
2011 *Climate Change and Rural Livelihoods in Northern Ethiopia: Impacts, Local Adaptation Strategies and Implications for Institutional Interventions.*

Alemayehu Muluneh Bitew
2015 *Strategies to Adapt to Climate Change in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia: Landscape Impact Assessment for On-Farm Adaptation.*
Wageningen: University of Wageningen (PhD thesis), 170 p.

Andnet Gizachew
2010 *The Impact of Tekeze Dam in Waghemra Zone, Ethiopia.*
Angassa, A., et al.
2012 Savanna land use and its effects on soil characteristics in southern Ethiopia. 

Arndt, C., Robinson, S. & Willenbockel, D.
2011 Ethiopia’s growth prospects in changing climate: a stochastic general equilibrium approach. 
*Global Environmental Change* 21(2): 701-710.

Aseffa Seyoum, Bazabih Emana & Gatzweiler, F.
2008 Strict in-situ conservation of *coffea arabica* genetic resources in Yayu forest: econometric analysis and options for effectiveness of the strategy. 

Asseng, S., et al.
2013 Uncertainty in simulating wheat yields under climate change. 
*Nature Climate Change* 3: 827–832.

Asnake Kefale & Fana Gebresenbet
2012 Discrepancies between traditional coping mechanisms to climate change and government intervention in South Omo, Ethiopia. 

Asres Ayele & Sahu, O.
2014 Extension of enset plant product for rural development in Ethiopia. 

Avery, Sean
2012 *Lake Turkana & the Lower Omo: Hydrological Impacts of Major Dam & Irrigation Development*, 2 volumes. 


Awraris Getachew Shenkute, Yemisrach Getachew, Dejen Assefa, Nuru Adgaba, Gebeyehu Ganga & Workneh Abebe
2012 Honey production systems (*Apis mellifera L.*) in Kaffa, Sheka and Bench-Maji zones of Ethiopia. 

Ayana, A.N.
Wageningen: Agricultural University of Wageningen (PhD thesis).
Ayana, A.N.; Vandenabeele, N. & Arts, B.J.M.  
2015 Performance of participatory forest management in Ethiopia: institutional arrangement versus local practices.  

Aynekulu, E. et al.  
2011 Dieback affects forest structure in a dry Afromontane forest in northern Ethiopia.  

Behrens, K.; Barnes, K. & Boix, C.  
Barcelona: Lynx, 189 p.

Belay Tseganeh Kassie  
2014 Climate Variability and Change in Ethiopia: Exploring Impacts and Adaptation Options for Cereal Production.  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Belay Tseganeh Kassie; Hengsdijk, Huib; Rötter, R.P.; Kahiluoto, H.; Asseng, S. & Van Ittersum, M.K.  
2013 Adapting to climate variability and change: experiences from cereal-based farming in the Central Rift and Kobo Valleys, Ethiopia.  

2014 Climate-induced yield variability and yield gaps of maize (Zea mays L.) in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  

Belay Tseganeh Kassie; Asseng, Senthold; Rötter, Reimund P.; Hengsdijk, Huib; Ruane, Alex C. & Van Ittersum, Martin K.  
2015 Exploring climate change impacts and adaptation options for maize production in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia using different climate change scenarios and crop models.  
Climatic Change 129(1): 145-158.

Berihun Daregot, Bogale Ayalneh Kassa Belay & Abebaw Degnet  
2015 Poverty and natural resources degradation: analysis of their interactions in Lake Tana Basin, Ethiopia.  

Bewket Amdu, Azemeraw Ayehu, Andent Deressa  
2013 Farmers’ perception and adaptive capacity to climate change and variability in the upper catchment of Blue Nile, Ethiopia.  
Bezuayehu Tefera & Sterk, Geert  
2008 Hydropower-induced land use change in Fincha'a watershed, Western Ethiopia.  

Bezunesh Tamru  
2014 Politique régionale ou aménagement du territoire en Éthiopie: vers quelle équité territoriale?  
*Territoires d’Afrique* 6: 9-17.

Bizuayehu Tesfaye  
2008 The enset (Ensete ventricosum) gardens of Sidama: composition, structure and dynamics of a traditional poly-variety system.  
*Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution* 55: 1347-1358.

Boerma, Pauline  
2006 Assessing forest cover change in Eritrea - A historical perspective.  
2012 Myths, memories and metaphors: recollecting landscape change in the Eritrean highlands.  

Brown, D.R., *et al.*  
2011 Poverty alleviation and environmental restoration using the clean development mechanism: a case study from Humbo, Ethiopia.  

Bryan, Elizabeth; Temesgen T. Deressa; Gbetibouo, Glwadys A. & Ringler, Claudia  
2009 Adaptation to climate change in Ethiopia and South Africa: options and constraints.  

Callick, A.S.  
2009 A simple semi-distributed water balance model for the Ethiopian highlands.  

Carr, Claudia J.  
2012 *Humanitarian Catastrophe and Regional Armed Conflict Brewing in the Transborder Region of Ethiopia, Kenya and South Sudan: The Proposed Gibe III Dam in Ethiopia.*  
(Online at: http://ww.arwg-gibe.org).

Chabud, Y.A. & Melesse, A.  
2009 Numerical modelling of the groundwater flow system of the Gumera sub-basin in Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.  

Ciampi, Gabriele  
1996 La popolazione dell’Eritrea.  
Cochet, Hubert
2011 A new perspective on animal traction in Ethiopian agriculture.

Constable, M.

Conway, Declan & Schipper, E. Lisa F.
2011 Adaptation to climate change in Africa: challenges and opportunities identified from Ethiopia.

Cuesta-Fernández, Iván
2015 Mammoth dams, lean neighbours: assessing the bid to turn Ethiopia into East Africa’s powerhouse.

Dale, Lisa Allyn

Dawit Diriba Guta

Demel Teketay
*Mountain Research and Development* 15: 183-186.

De Mûelenaere, S., et al.
2014 Historical landscape photographs for calibration of Landsat land use/cover in the northern highlands of Ethiopia.

Descheemaeker, K., et al.
2011 Two rapid appraisals of FAO-56 crop coefficients for semi-arid natural vegetation of the northern Ethiopian highlands.
Dessalegn Gachena
2012 Coffee Marketing Performance Analysis in South West Ethiopia: The Case of Bench Maji Zone.

Dessie, Y.; Wurzinger, M. & Hauser, M.

De Stoop, Camille, ed.

Dresen, E.; DeVries, B.R.; Herold, M.; Verchot, L. & Müller, R.
2014 Fuelwood savings and carbon emission reductions by the use of improved cooking stoves in an Afromontane forest, Ethiopia.
Land 3 (Wageningen University, NL): 1137-1157.

Di Falco, S. & Chaves, J-P.
2009 On crop biodiversity, risk exposure and food security in the highlands of Ethiopia.
American Journal of Agricultural Economics 91(3): 599-611.

Dinku, T.
2008 Comparison of global gridded precipitation over a mountainous region of Africa.

Dixon, Alan B.
2005 Wetland sustainability and the evolution of indigenous knowledge in Ethiopia.
2008 The resilience and sustainability of local wetland management institutions in Illubabor and Western Wellega, Ethiopia.

Dixon, Alan B., et al.
2009 Local response to marginalisation: human - wildlife conflict in Ethiopia’s wetlands.
Geography 94(1): 38-47.

Ebrahim Esa
2014 Land suitability assessment for sorghum and maize crops using a SLA and GIS approach in Dera Wereda, ANRS, Ethiopia.

Eguavoen, Irit
2011 Pro-active farmers and supportive municipalities in Ethiopian dam projects (ZEF Policy Brief 9).
Bonn: University of Bonn, 7 p.
Eguavoen, Irit & Weyni Tesfay  
2012 Social impact and impoverishment risks of the Koga irrigation scheme, Blue Nile basin, Ethiopia  
_Afrika Focus_ 25(1): 39-60.

Eguavoen, Irit & Zur Heide, Friedrich  
2012 Klimawandel und Anpassungsforschung in Äthiopien.  

Eguavoen, Irit, _et al._  
2012 _Digging, damming or diverting? Smal-scale irrigation in the Blue Nile Basin, Ethiopia._  

Elias Tedla, Mekonnen Gebremichael, Dereje Hailu & Solomon Seyoum  
2015 River basin scale long-term hydropower operational planning under changing climate.  

Endalkachew Teshome and Mulugeta Astery  
2015 Community based ecotourism as a tool for biodiversity conservation in Wunania-Kosoye natural attraction site, Ethiopia.  
_Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities_ (Gondar) 2(1): 43-56.

Ensermu Kelbessa & Daniel Kassahun, eds  
2006 _Climate Change and Environmental Degradation. Report on the 2006 Flood Disaster in Ethiopia._  
Addis Ababa; Forum for Environment, 78 p.

Ensermu Kelbessa, Negusu Aklilu & Tadesse Woldemariam  
2009 _Agrofuel Development for Ethiopia: Findings of an Assessment._  

Fayera Debel, Urgessa Tilahun & Dereje Chimdesa  
2014 The impact of population growth on forestry development in East Wollega Zone: the case of Haro Limu District.  
_Journal of Natural Sciences Research_ 4(18): 85-91 (Online journal)

Ficquet, Éloi  
2009 Variations, effacements et stratifications des contours d'une région éthiopienne, le Wälllo.  

Frankl, Amaury  
2012 Gully development and its spatio-temporal variability since the late 19th century in the northern Ethiopian highlands.


Mezegebu Getnet; Hengsdijk, Huib & Van Ittersum, Martin K.
2014  Disentangling the impacts of climate change, land use change and irrigation on the
Central Rift Valley water system of Ethiopia.
_Agricultural Water Management_ 137: 104-115 (Online: www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378377414000535)

Getnet Feyissa
2011 GIS and remote sensing based assessment of climate change impacts on food
security: the case of Central Rift Valley and adjacent highlands.

Gezahegn Ayele & Heidhues, Franz
1998 Dissemination and adoption of the vertisol innovation: An empirical analysis of
smallholders’ mixed farming in the highlands of Ethiopia.
1999 Economic returns of vertisol innovation: an empirical analysis of smallholders
mixed farming in the highlands of Ethiopia.
_Der Tropenlandwirt. Beiträge zur tropischen Landwirtschaft und
Veterinarmedizin_ 100(1): 69-81.

Gil-Romera, G., Lamb, H.F., Turton, D., Sevilla-Callejo, M. & Umer, M.
2010 Long-term resilience, bush encroachment patterns and local knowledge in a
Northeast African savanna.
_Global Environmental Change_ 20: 612-626.

Gil-Romera, G., Turton, D. & Sevilla-Callejo, M.
2011 Landscape change in the lower Omo valley, southwestern Ethiopia: burning
patterns and woody encroachment in the savannah.

Girma Kebbede

Girma Kelboro & Stellmacher, Till
2010 Contesting the National Park theorem? Governance and land use in Nech Sar
National Park, Ethiopia.

Girma Kelboro and Stellmacher, Till
2015 Protected areas as contested spaces: Nech Sar National Park, Ethiopia, between
‘local people’, the state, and NGO engagement.
_Environmental Development_ 16: 63–75

Girma Kelboro, Stellmacher, Till & Hoffmann, Volker
2013 "Conservationists" and the "local people" in biodiversity conservation: the case of
Nech Sar National Park, Ethiopia.

Girma Tadesse, Peden, Don & Astatke Abiye

Girma Zewdie and Ebrahim Esa

2015 Land use and land cover dynamics, driving forces and impacts in Lay Gayint woreda of Amhara National Regional State, Ethiopia. 
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 2(1): 57-72.

Girmay, G., et al.


Global Mountain Programme

2009 *Assessment of the strengths and weaknesses of policies, institutions and processes (PIP) to support sustainable agriculture and rural development in selected mountain/highland regions (Tigray and Amhara) in Ethiopia.* Addis Ababa: Global Mountain Programme, 134 p.

Goerner, A., Jolie, E. & Gloaguen, R.

2009 Non-climatic growth of the saline Lake Beseka, main Ethiopian Rift. 

Habtemariam Kassa, Melaku Bekele & Campbell, Bruce

2011 Reading the landscape past: explaining the lack of on-farm tree planting in Ethiopia. 
*Environment and History* (Cambridge) 17(3): 461-479.

Hagos, Seifu; Lunde, Torleif Markussen; Mariam, Damen H.; Woldehanna, Tassew & Lindtjørn, Bernt

2014 Climate change, crop production and child under nutrition in Ethiopia; a longitudinal panel study. 
*BioMed Central* 14: 884 (Online: http://www.biomedcentral.com/content/pdf/1471-2458-14-884.pdf)

Heluf Gebrekidan

2003 Grain yield response of sorghum (sorghum bicolor) to tied ridges and planting methods on entisols and vertisols of the Alemaya area, Eastern Ethiopian highlands. 
*Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 104(2): 113-128.

Herweg, Karl & Ludi, Eva

1998 The performance of selected soil and water conservation measures - case studies from Ethiopia and Eritrea. 

Hurni, Hans, Kebede Tato & Gete Zeleke

International Rivers

Kalurachohi, J.J.

Kassie, M., et al.

Kato, E. et al.

Kebrom Tekleab & Hedlund, Lars

Kiros Meles Hadgu

Kirubel Mekonen & Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn

Kloos, Helmut & Worku Legesse, eds

Kreyling, J.
2010 Potential consequences of climate warming for tropical plant species in the high mountains of Southern Ethiopia.
Diversity and Distributions 16(4): 593-605.

Lamb, Henry F., et al.
2007 Late Pleistocene desiccation of Lake Tana, source of the Blue Nile.
Quaternary Science Reviews 26(3-4): 287-299.

Langenegger, Otto
1979 Brunnenbau in Entwicklungsländern. Problematik der Technik am Beispiel Äthiopiens.
Geographica Helvetica 34: 37-42.

Lefort, René
Echo-Géo 31 (online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14161).

Lisanework Nigatu, et al.
2010 Impact of Parthenium hysterophorus on grazing land communities in northeastern Ethiopia.
Weed Biology and Management 10: 143-152.

Marx, Sina
Cologne: University of Cologne (MA thesis).

McCarterney, M.P., Shiferaw, A.. & Seleshi, Y.
2009 Estimating environmental flow requirements downstream of the Chera Chera weir on the Blue Nile River.
Hydrological Processes 23(26): 3751-3758.

Mekonnen Bekele Wakeyo
2012 Economic Analysis of Water Harvesting Technologies in Ethiopia.
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Melaku Bekele & Zenebe Girmay
2013 Reading through the Charcoal Industry in Ethiopia: Production, Marketing, Consumption and Impact.

Menberu Teshome
2015 Social vulnerability to climate change in the Abbay Basin, Upper Blue Nile of Ethiopia.
Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities (Gondar) 2(1): 73-97.

Menberu Teshome Zeleke & Yohannes Aberra
2014 Determinants of the adoption of land management strategies against climate change in Northwest Ethiopia.
Mengistu, D.A., Waktola, D.K. & Woldetsadik, M.  
2012 Detection and analysis of land-use and land-cover changes in the midwest escarpment of the Ethiopian Rift Valley.  

Meseret Girma, Yaliso Yaya, Ewenat Gebrehanna, Yemane Berhane & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
2013 Lifesaving emergency obstetric services are inadequate in south-west Ethiopia: A formidable challenge to reducing maternal mortality in Ethiopia.  
*BMC Health Services Research* 13: 459.

Messay Sintayehu, Milha Desta & Negusu Aklilu, eds  
2011 *Assessment of Gumare Forest and Recent Dynamics.*  

Moges, S., Kloos, Helmut, McFeeters, S., and Legesse, W.  
2010 Water resources of Ethiopia and large-scale hydropower and irrigation development.  

Moges, S., Alemu, Y., McFeeters, S., & Legesse, W.  
2010 Flooding in Ethiopia: recent history and the 2006 flood.  

Molinario, Giuseppe, *et al.*  
2014 Characterizing the spatio-temporal fire regime in Ethiopia using the MODIS-active fire product: a replicable methodology for country-level fire reporting.  

Muluneh Woldetsadik  
2011 Climate change and variability, its impact on rural livelihoods, local coping and adaptation strategies in Woreilu Woreda, North Eastern Ethiopia.  

Nasise Challi, ed.-in-chief  

Negash, A.  
2001 *Diversity and conservation of enset (Ensete ventricosum Welw. Cheesman) and its relation to household food and livelihood security in Southwestern Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen Agricultural University (PhD thesis).

Negash, A. & Niehof, A.  
2004 The significance of *enset* culture and biodiversity for rural household food and livelihood security in southwestern Ethiopia.
Nin-Pratt, A., Jabbar, M.A. & Ehui, S. 
2009 Benefits and costs of compliance of sanitary regulations in livestock markets: the case of Rift Valley fever in the Somali Region of Ethiopia. 

Nishizaki, Nobuko 
2014 “Neoliberal conservation” in Ethiopia: an analysis of current conflicts in and around protected areas and their resolution. 

Nyssen, Jan, *et al.* 
2008 Effects of land use and land cover on sheet and rill erosion rates in the Tigray highlands, Ethiopia. 

Nyssen, Jan, *et al.* 
2014 Environmental conditions and human drivers for changes to north Ethiopian mountain landscapes over 145 years. 

Nyssen, Jan, Meyersons, J., & Deckers, J. 

Nyssen, Jan; Frankl, A., Poesen, J., Amanuel Zenebe & Deckers, J. 
2015 Perspectives locales et globales pour la gestion des terres des régions montagneuses du Nord de l’Éthiopie. 
*EchoGéo* 31 (online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14171).

Ogbaharya, Daniel & Aregai Tecle 
2010 Community-based natural resources management in Eritrea and Ethiopia: toward a comparative institutional analysis. 

Planel, Sabine 
2008 Rapiècements et bigarrures. Une analyse de la mise en territoire du Nord Omo, Sud éthiopien. 
*L’Espace Géographique* 37(3): 239-252.

Popp, Wossen Marion 

Portner, Birgitte 
2013 Frames in the Ethiopian debate on biofuels. 
Rettberg, Simone & Müller-Mahn, Detlef
2012 Human-environment interactions: the invasion of Prosopis Juliflora in the drylands of Northeast Ethiopia.

Samberg, L.H., Shennan, C. & Zavaleta, E.S.
2010 Human and environmental factors affect patterns of crop diversity in an Ethiopian highland agroecosystem.
Professional Geographer 62(3): 395-408.

Sandip Banerjee, Mohammed Beyan & Hiwot Bekele
2014 Some traditional livestock selection criteria as practiced by several indigenous communities of Southern Ethiopia.
Animal Genetic Resources 54: 153-162.

Sara Worku & Muluneh Woldetsadik
2013 Livelihood strategies of rural women with emphasis on income diversification and demographic adjustment in Central Ethiopia: the case of Olonkomoi, Oromia region.

Seleshi Bekele Awulachew, et al.
2007 Water Resources and Irrigation Development in Ethiopia.

Setegn, S.G.
2009 Spacial delineation of soil erosion vulnerability in Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.
Hydrological Processes 23(26): 3728-3750.

Setegn, S.G. et al.
2009 SWAT model application and prediction uncertainty analysis in the Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.
Hydrological Processes 23(3): 357-367

Shimeles Damene, Lulseged Tamene & Vlek, Paul L.G.

Sisay Demeku Derib; Descheemaeker, K.; Haileslassie, A. & Tilahun Amede
2011 Irrigation water productivity as affected by water management in a small-scale irrigation scheme in the Blue Nile Basin, Ethiopia.

Sisay Tomas Yashu
2012 Diversity and Management of Yam in Bench-Maji Zone, SW Ethiopia: Dioscorea Species Landraces in Bench-Maji Zone.

Solomon Kibret; Boelee, Eline; Beyene Petros & Habte Tekie
2010  Entomological studies of the impact of a small-scale irrigation scheme on malaria transmission around Ziway, Central Ethiopia. 

Solomon Tadesse

Sonneveld, B.G.J.S., *et al.*
2010  Land degradation and overgrazing in the Afar Region, Ethiopia: a spatial analysis. 

Spottiswoode, Claire, Merid Gabremichael & Francis, Julian
2010  *Where to Watch Birds in Ethiopia.*  
London: Christopher Helm, 192 p.

Stellmacher, Till
2013  Local forest governance in Ethiopia: Between legal pluralism and livelihood realities.  

Stellmacher, Till & Grote, Ulrike
2011  Forest coffee certification in Ethiopia: economic boon or ecological bane?  

Stellmacher, Till; Grote, Ulrike & Volkmann, Jörg
2012  Protection of biodiversity through certification? Forest coffee certification in Kaffa and Bench Maji Zone, Ethiopia.  

Stellmacher, Till & Nolten, Ralf
2010  Forest resource use and local decision making in the Bale Mountains coffee forests, Ethiopia.  

Tagel Gebrehiwot & Van der Veen, Anne
2013  Climate change vulnerability in Ethiopia: disaggregation of Tigray Region.  

Taye B., Kumilachew Y., Shiferaw D. & Günther, H.
2004  Priority woody species of the moist montane forests of Southwest Ethiopia: consideration for conservation.  
Taye Hailu Feyisa & Aune, Jens B.
2002 *Khat* expansion in the Ethiopian highlands: effects on the farming system in Habro district. 

Tefera Mengistu, Demel Teketay & Hultén, H.
2005 The role of communities in closed area management in Ethiopia. 

Tefferi Ghebraye & Yalemzewd Molla
2013 Gender inequality and climate change vulnerability: evidence from the Choke Mountains, Ethiopia. 
In: CV 19, pp. 159-183.

Tenaalem Ayenew Tegaye
2009 *Natural Lakes of Ethiopia.* 

Tesfaye Tafesse
2012 Water infrastructure and food security linkages in three selected regions of Ethiopia. 

Tesfaye Teshome
2009 Is eucalyptus an ecologically hazardous tree species? 

Tessema, Z.K., *et al.*
2011 Changes in soil nutrition, vegetation structure and herbaceous biomass in response to grazing in a semi-arid savanna of Ethiopia.  

Tilahun, M. *et al.*
2011 Frankincense yield assessment and modeling in closed and grazed *Boswellia papyferia* woodlands of Tigray, northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 75(8): 695-702.

Tilaye Tekleword Deneke Mapedza, Everisto & Tilahun Amede
2011 Institutional implications of governance of local common pool resources on livestock water productivity in Ethiopia. 
*Experimental Agriculture* 47, Supplement 1: 99-111.

Tournerie, Patricia
2010 *Colours and Dye Recipes of Ethiopia.* 

Tröger, Sabine
2009 Biodiversität versus kulturelle Diversität. Widerstreit der Interessen am Beispiel eines Nationalparks in Äthiopien.
Tröger, Sabine, et al.  
2011 *Failing Seasons, Ailing Societies. Climate Change and the Meaning of Adaptation in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Horn of Africa Regional Environment Centre and Network (HOAREC) and Heinrich Böll Stiftung, 67 p.

Tsegaye, D., Haile, M. & Moe, S.R.  
2010 The effects of land use on the recruitment and population structure of the important food and fodder plant *Dobera glabra* (Forsk.) Poir., in northern Afar, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 74(9): 1074-1082.

Tsegaye, D., Moe, S.R., & Haile, M.  
2010 Seed predation and moisture limit germination of recalcitrant *Dobera glabra* (Salvadoraceae) seed in the African rangelands, Ethiopia.  

Tsegaye Yilma  
2001 Coffee-ensete-livestock interaction for sustainable livelihood in the Sidama area of southern Ethiopia.  

Tsehai Berhane-Selassie  
2008 The socio-politics of Ethiopian sacred groves.  

Van Halsema, G.; Keddi Lencha B.; Assefa M.; Hengsdijk, H. & Wesseler, J.  
2011 Performance assessment of smallholder irrigation in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  
*Irrigation and Drainage* 60(5): 622–634.

Wakeyo, M.B. & Gardebroek, C.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 120: 75-86.

Wale, A.  
2009 Ungauged catchment contributions to Lake Tana’s water balance.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3682-3693.

Walelgne Mekonnen Woubneh  

Wana, D. & Beierkuhnlein, C.  
2011 Responses of plant functional types to environmental gradients in the south-west Ethiopian highlands.  
Wästfelt, A., et al.  
2012 Qualitative satellite image analysis: mapping spatial distribution of farming types in Ethiopia.  

Weldesilassie, A.B., et al.  
2011 Wastewater use in crop production in peri-urban areas of Addis Ababa: impacts on health in farm households.  

Wøien, Halvor  
1995 Deforestation, information and citations – a comment on environmental degradation in highland Ethiopia.  

Wolde, M. & Aynekulu, E.  
2011 Exclosure land management for restoration of the soils in degraded communal grazing lands in Northern Ethiopia.  

Woldeamlak Bewket & Dawit Alemu  
2011 Farmers' perceptions of climate change and its agricultural impacts in the Abay and Baro-Akobo River Basins, Ethiopia.  

Wondimagegnehu Girma & Fekadu Beyene  
2015 Institutional challenges in sustainable forest management: evidence from the Gambella Regional State of western Ethiopia  

World Bank  
2007 *Capturing the Demographic Bonus in Ethiopia: Gender, Development and Demographic Actions.*  

Yami, M., Vogl, C. & Hauser, M.  
2011 Informal institutions as mechanisms to address challenges in communal grazing land management in Tigray, Ethiopia.  

Yared Lemma, Fekadu Beyene and Bekele Hundie  
2014 Climate change and variability: implications for household food security in agro-pastoral area of Jigjiga district, Eastern Ethiopia.  

Yaliso Yaya Balla  
Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD thesis).

Yaliso Yaya; Eide, Kristiane Tislevoll; Norheim, Ole Frithjof & Lindtjørn, Bernt

Yaliso Yaya & Lindtjørn, Bernt
2012 High maternal mortality in rural south-west Ethiopia: Estimate by using the sisterhood method.

Yayneshat, T., Eik, L.O. & Moe, S.R.
2009 The effect of exclosures in restoring degraded semi-arid vegetation in communal grazing lands in northern Ethiopia.

Yitayew Alemayehu
2012 How global is desertification? Not so much, at least from this side.
In: CV 3, pp. 86-127.

Yitbatke T.W., Degu Tadie, Girma Timer & Fischer, Anke
2013 Evaluating governance processes in the sharing of revenues from wildlife tourism and hunting in Ethiopia.

Yohannis Aberra
2006 Breaking the vicious circle of drought and degradation through rainwater harvesting.
*Ethiopian Journal of Science and Technology* 3(1): 65-72.
2009 Climate change adaptation: building on experiences in Ethiopia.
2011 *Climate Change in Ethiopia.*
Addis Ababa: Horn of Africa Environmental Center and Network, 87 p. (in Amharic),
2012a Crop rotation.
*Encyclopaedia of Geography*, online: http://www.sageereference.com/geography/Article_n239.html.
2012b Perceptions of climate change among members of the House of Peoples’ Representatives.

Zelealem Leyew
8. Politics, Law and Revolution, until 1991

Abera Yemane-Ab
1987 The defeat of the Ethiopian Revolution and the role of the Soviet Union.
In: CV 10, pp. 87-98.

Addis Hiwet
1987 A certain political vocation: reflections on the Ethiopian intelligentsia.
In: CV 10, pp. 41-64.

Alem Habtu
In: CV 10, pp. 65-70.

Alem Kebebe
2010 The social origins of military dictatorship in Ethiopia.

Andreas Eshete
In: CV 10, pp. 120-126.

Dahla, Caroline

Dawit Shifaw

Firew Kebede Tiba
2007 The Mengistu genocide trial in Ethiopia.

Gebru Mersha
1987 The emergence of the Ethiopian “Left” in the period 1960-1970: an aspect of the formation of the “organic intellectuals”.
In: CV 10, pp. 71-84.

Gilkes, Patrick S.
1987 The Ethiopian army: ideology and morale – myth and reality.
In: CV 10, pp. 136-144.

Marcus, Harold G.
1987 Continuities in Ethiopian foreign policy from Menilik to Mengistu.
In: CV 10, pp. 127-130.
Markakis, John  
1987 Nationalism and Marxism in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 10, pp. 131-135.

Melaku Tegegn  
1987 EPRP: a historical background and a critical assessment of its experiences.  
In: CV 10, pp. 99-112.  
2012 Mengistu’s ‘Red Terror’.  
African Identities 10(3): 249-263.

Mengistu Haile-Mariam  
2011 Tiglacchin (= Our Struggle).  

Messay Kebede  

Mesfin Araya  
1987 The Ethiopian “Left”: a commentary.  
In: CV 10, pp. 85-86.

Poster, A.  
Diplomatic History 36(2): 399-425.

Singer, Norman  
2008 The early days of the Faculty of Law, AAU.  

Temesgen Gebeyehu  
2010 The genesis and evolution of the Ethiopian Revolution and the 'Derg': a note on publications by participants in events.  
History in Africa 37: 321-327.

Tesfatsion Medhanie  
In: CV 10, pp. 4-12.

Teshale Tibebu  
In: CV 10, pp. 13-40.

Toggia, Pietro  
2012 The revolutionary endgame of political power: the genealogy of ‘red terror’ in Ethiopia.  
9. Political Developments and Political Thought after 1991

Aalen, Lovise

Abbink, Jon

Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad & Tronvoll, Kjetil

Admassu Kebede

Allen, Harriet

Amnesty International

Asnake Kefale
2013 Federalism and Ethnic Conflict in Ethiopia: A Comparative Regional Study.
Bach, Jean-Nicolas


2014a ‘Le roi est mort, vive le roi’- Meles Zenawi règne, mais ne gouverne plus. 
*Politique Africaine* 128: 143-158.

2014b EPRDF’s nation-building: tinkering with convictions and pragmatism. 

*Echo-Géo* 31 (online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14119).

Bahru Zewde, Gebre Yntiso & Kassahun Berhanu
2014 The Ethiopian diaspora and the Tigray Development Association. 
In: CV 23.

Bertelsmann Stiftung


Berouk Mesfin
Bordeaux: LAM - Sciences Po (Université de Bordeaux), Note 5, 35 p.

Bozzini, David
2011a *En État de Siège. Ethnographie de la Mobilisation Nationale et de la Surveillance en Érythrée.* 

2011b Low-tech surveillance and the despotic state in Eritrea. 

2013 The Catch-22 of resistance: jokes and the political imagination of Eritrean conscripts. 
*Africa Today* 60(2): 39-64.


Bozzini, David & Deambrosi, Roberta
2010 Asmara ou les logiques de la contrainte. 
*Pount* 4: 53-69.

Brigaldino, Glenn
2011 Elections in the imperial periphery: Ethiopia hijacked.
Connell, Dan
2011 From resistance to governance: Eritrea’s trouble with transition.

Data Dea Barata

2011 Family connections: inherited status and parliamentary elections in Dawro, Ethiopia.

2012 Minority rights, culture, and Ethiopia’s “third way” to governance.

Dereje Feyissa
2014 The 2007 delegation of the Muslim diaspora to Ethiopia.
In: CV 23, pp. 98-121.

Desalegn Amsalu
2014 Ethiopian ethnic federalism: a "god-sent" opportunity for all ethnic groups?

Dessalegn Rahmato & Mehret Ayenew
2006 Electoral assistance and democratic transition in Ethiopia.

Dessalegn Rahmato, Akalewold Bantirgu & Yoseph Endeshaw
2009 *CSOs/NGOs in Ethiopia: Partners in Development and Good Governance.*

De Waal, Alex
2013a Review article. The theory and practice of Meles Zenawi.
*African Affairs* 112(446): 148-155.

2013b The theory and practice of Meles Zenawi: A reply to René Lefort.
*African Affairs* 112 (448): 471-475.


De Waal, Alex de & Ibreck, Rachel

East, Elizabeth A.
2011 The framing of problems and solutions by NGOs, corporations and states: the case of Oromia, Ethiopia.


97
Gudeta Kebede Asfaw & Alemu Kassa Reta
2014  Ethiopian opposition political parties in the post-1991 political structure. 

Habermann, Birgit
2011  Transforming a country? A debate on reimaginations of development, change and crisis in Ethiopia. 

Habte Giorgis Churnet
2008  *Replacing Language-Based-Group Politics of the EPLF/TPLF.* 

Hagmann, Tobias
2012  Fishing for votes in the Somali Region: clan elders, bureaucrats and party politics in the 2005 elections. 

Hagmann, Tobias & Abbink, Jon

Hepner, Tricia Redeker
2009  Generation nationalism and generation asylum: Eritrean migrants, the global diaspora, and the transnational nation-State. 

2012  Militarization, generational conflict and the Eritrean refugee crisis. 

2013  Emergent Eritrean human rights movements: politics, law and culture in transnational perspective. 

*Journal of Religion in Africa* 44(2): 151-188.

Hess-Nielsen, Ane Cecilie
2014  *The Hagiography of Meles Zenawi: Deconstructing the Official Narrative about Ethiopia's Former Prime Minister.* 

Ishiyama, J.
2008-09  Alternative electoral systems and the 2005 Ethiopian parliamentary election. 

2010  Ethnic partisanship in Ethiopia. 
*Nationalism and Democratic Politics* 16(3-4): 290-310.

Jeylan Wolyie Hussein

Kassahun Berhanu
2012 *The political economy of agricultural extension in Ethiopia: economic growth and political control.*

Kassahun Berhanu & Poulton, Colin
2014 The political economy of agricultural extension policy in Ethiopia: economic growth and political control.

Kelsall, Tim
2013 Ethiopia: rent-seekers and productive capitalists.

Khumalo, M.S.
2010 Engendering post-conflict reconstruction and development (PCRD) within the Horn of Africa region: lessons from Ethiopia.

Larbi, G.

Lefort, René
2013 The theory and practice of Meles Zenawi: a response to Alex de Waal.
*African Affairs* 112(448): 460-470.

Matfess, Hilary

Mehari Taddele Maru
2010 Federalism and conflicts in Ethiopia.
Merera Gudina

Messay Kebede

Mulugeta Hiwot Berhe

Ogbazghi, Petros B.

O'Kane, David

Orlowska, Izabela

Paulos Chanie

Pausewang, Siegried

Plaut, Martin

Poix, Solène de & Planel, Sabine

Poole, Amanda  
2009 Landscape and memory in peasant-state relations in Eritrea.  

Riggan, Jennifer  
2013 Imagining emigration: debating national duty in Eritrean classrooms.  
*Africa Today* 60(2): 85-106.

Schmidt, Peter R.  
2010 Postcolonial silencing, intellectuals, and the state: views from Eritrea.  

Semahagn Gashu Abebe  
2014 *The Last Post-Cold War Socialist Federation: Ethnicity, Ideology and Democracy in Ethiopia.*  
Farnham – Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 298 p.

Sisay Alemahu Yeshanew  
2012 Action Professionals’ Association for the People versus the Ethiopian Environmental Protection Authority: a torchbearer or a lost opportunity?  
In: CV 3, pp. 66-87.

Smith, Lahra  

Tesfa Bihonegn  
2015 The House of Federation: the practice and limits of federalism in Ethiopia's second federal chamber.  

Teferi, L.  

Toggia, Pietro  
2010 The state of emergency: police and carceral regimes in modern Ethiopia.  

Toggia, Pietro, Melakou Tegegne & Abebe Zegeye, eds  
2010 *Ethiopia in Transit: Millennial Quest for Stability and Continuity.*  

Treiber, Magnus  
2010 The choice between clean and dirty. Discourses of aesthetics, morality and progress in post-revolutionary Asmara, Eritrea.


Tronvoll, Kjetil

2009 Ambitious elections: the influence of non-electoral politics in Ethiopian democratization. *

2011 Briefing: The Ethiopian 2010 federal and regional elections: re-establishing the one-party state. *

Tronvoll, Kjetil & Hagmann, Tobias, eds


Tronvoll, Kjetil & Hagmann, Tobias


Tronvoll, Kjetil & Daniel R. Mekonnen


Vadala, Alexander Attilio

2011 Elite distinction and regime change: the Ethiopian case. *

Vaughan, Sarah

2011 Revolutionary democratic state-building: party, state and people in the EPRDF’s Ethiopia. *


Vaughan, Sarah & Mesfin Gebremichael

2011 *Rethinking business and politics in Ethiopia. The role of EFFORT, the Endowment Fund for the rehabilitation of Tigray*. 

102
Wondwosen Teshome
_ Pula_ 21(2): 219-244.
_Alternatives. Turkish Journal of International Relations_ 7(1): 119-137.

Wondwosen Teshome & Záhořík, Jan
2008 Federalism in Africa: the case of ethnic-based federalism in Ethiopia. 

Yonatan Fessha
2009 Ethnic identity and institutional design: choosing an electoral system for divided societies. 

Záhořík, Jan
2008 Meles and the rest: continuation of the power strategy in Ethiopia. 
In: H. Horáková, P. Nugent & P. Skalník, eds, _Africa: Power and Powerlessness_, pp. 44-54. Münster, etc.: Lit Verlag, for Metropolitan University Prague.
2011 Territoriality and identity: opposing views on Oromo nationalism. 

10. **Law, Legal Development and Administration after 1991**

Abebe Wolde Mariam
2010 _Public Policy-making and Development Management in Ethiopia_. 
Stellenbosch - Stellenbosch University (PhD thesis).

Adem Kassie Abebe
2010a _The power of indigenous peoples to veto development activities. The right to free, prior and informed consent (FPIC)._ 
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 72 p.
2010b Towards more liberal standing rules to enforce constitutional rights in Ethiopia. 
2014 umpiring federalism in Africa: institutional mosaic and innovations. 

Alebachew Birhanu Enyew
2008 _Transitional Justice and the Creation of a Human Rights Culture in Ethiopia_. 
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Alemayehu Fentaw Weldemariam
2007 Legal pluralism: its promises and pitfalls for Ethiopia. 
2010 _Conflict Management in the Ethiopian Multi-National Federation._

Asress Gikay
2013 The functional equivalence of purchase money security interest in civil law: an intimate model for Ethiopian law of security interests.

Assefa Fiseha
2011 Separation of powers and its implications for the judiciary in Ethiopia.
2014 Development with or without freedom?
In: CV 27, pp. 67-96.

Assefa Fiseha & Getachew Assefa
2010 *Institutionalizing Constitutionalism and the Rule of Law: Towards a Constitutional Practice in Ethiopia.*

Assefa Mehretu
2012 Ethnic federalism and its potential to dismember the Ethiopian state.

Ayela, Z.A. & Fessha, Y.T.
2012 The constitutional status of local government in federal systems; the case of Ethiopia.

Baker, Bruce
2013a Where formal and informal justice meet: Ethiopia's justice pluralism.
2013b Hybridity in policing: the case of Ethiopia.

Belachew Mekuria Fikre
2009 Human rights approach to land rights in Ethiopia.
*Ethiopian Business Law Series* (Addis Ababa University, Faculty of Law) 3: 45-83.
2011 The politics underpinning the non-realisation of the right to development.

Blackburn, A.G. & Matthews, M.
2011 Crime and punishment in Ethiopia: a country profile.

Bliss, Frank

Briottet, R.

Chinigò, Davide & Fantini, Emanuele

Daniel R. Mekonnen

Debebe Hailegebriel

Deribe Assefa

Elias N. Stebek

Firew Kebede Tiba

Gebre Yntiso

Gedion T. Hessebon

Getachew Assefa

Girmachew Alemu Aneme
2012 The policy and legislative framework of environmental rights in Ethiopia.
In: CV 3, pp. 3-23.

Human Rights Committee, UN

Justice For All (Garedew Asefa, Haile Abraha & Yeyis Mitiku, researchers)

Liku Worku Haile

Madefro Sorecha Wedajo

Matshanda, Namhla Thando

Mekonnen, Daniel

Mengie Legesse

Mohammed Abdo

Nega, B. & Milofsky, C.

Nwafor, Anthony O.
Opitz, Christian; Fjelde, Hanne & Höglund, Kristine
2013 Including peace: the influence of electoral management bodies on electoral violence. 

Orji, Nkwachukwu
2013 Making democracy safe: policies tackling electoral violence in Africa. 

Planel, Sabine
2014 A view of a 'bureaucratic' developmental state: local governance and agricultural extension in rural Ethiopia. 

Redie Bereketeab
2012 Re-examining local governance in Eritrea: the redrawing of administration regions. 

Seidel, Katrin
2012 State-recognised legal pluralism in Ethiopia; the relationship between Islamic family law and state law. 
2013 Rechtspluralismus in Äthiopien: Interdependenzen zwischen Islamischem Recht und staatlichem Recht. 
Cologne: Koepp, 341 p.
2016a Legal systems: Ethiopia’s state recognised legal pluralism. 
2016b Constitutional recognition of *Sharia* courts in Ethiopia: governmental strategies to co-regulate the plural family law arena. 

Seidel, Katrin & Elliesie, Hatem
2014 The current state of research on contemporary Islam in Ethiopia: a critical assessment. 
In: CV 24, pp. 73-89.

Sileshi Bedasie Hirko

Simon M. Weldehaimanot
2009 The status and fate of the Eritrean constitution. 
2011 The right to leave and its ramifications in Eritrea. 
Simret Zewdie Kebede
2010 *Proscription of Encouragement of Terrorism in Ethiopia: Analysis of its Consistency with Freedom of Expression.*
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Solomon Negussie
2014 Inter-governmental transfers and the problem of imbalances in regional development: the need for a human rights approach.
In: CV 27, pp. 169-196.

Stremlau, Nicole
2011 The press and the political restructuring of Ethiopia.
2014 Media, participation and constitution-making in Ethiopia.

Tadesse Moges
2012 Rules and principles of environmental management of transboundary watercourses: their statuses and content.
In: CV 3, pp. 128-149.

Takele Soboka Bulto
2012 Judicial referral of constitutional disputes in Ethiopia: from practice to theory.
2013 Wolf in sheep’s clothing? The interpretation and application of the equality guarantee under the Ethiopian constitution.
*Afrika Focus* 26(1) 2013: 11-35.

Taye, Yitayew Alemayehu
2010 *The state, nongovernmental organizations and the making of the Charities and Societies Proclamation No. 621 of 2009 in Ethiopia – historical and institutional perspectives.*

Tokuma Daba
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Faculty of Law (LL.M thesis in Law), 115 p.

Tuori, K.
2010 Legal pluralism and modernization: American law professors in Ethiopia and the downfall of restatements of African customary law.

Van der Beken, Christophe
2012 *Unity in Diversity: Federalism as a Mechanism to Accommodate Diversity: the Case of Ethiopia.*
Münster, etc.: Lit Verlag, 368 p.
2013  Federalism in a context of extreme ethnic pluralism: the case of Ethiopia's
Southern Nations, Nationalities and Peoples Region.
*Verfassung und Recht in Übersee* 46(1): 3-17.

Vibhute, K.
2014  Non-judicial review in Ethiopia: constitutional paradigm, premise and precinct.

Wondwossen Hagos Gebreegzi
n.d.  The protection of minority nationalities under the FDRE constitution: an overview.
(Online at: www.federalism.ch/files/FileDownload/918/Hagos_web.pdf)

Yenehun Birlie
2012  The right to public participation in environmental decision making in Ethiopia:
gaps and challenges.
In: CV 3, pp. 24-51.

Wourji, T.W.
2012  Coexistence between the formal and the informal justice systems in Ethiopia:
challenges and prospects.

Zemalek Ayitenew Ayele and Yonatan Tesfaye Fessha

11.  **International Relations**

11.1  1896-1941

Holt, A.

11.2  1941-1974

Dow, Philip E.
2011  Romance in a marriage of convenience: the missionary factor in early Cold War
*Diplomatic History* 35(5): 859-895.

Erlich, Haggai
2012  *Alliance and Alienation: Ethiopia and Israel in the Days of Haile Selassie.*
Tel Aviv: Moshe Dayan Center for Middle Eastern and African Studies (in Hebrew).
2013 Islam, war, and peace in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 5, pp. 187-200.

Jackson, D.R.  
2010 The Ogaden war and the demise of détente.  

Morone, Antonio M.  
2015 The unsettled southern Ethiopian-Somali boundary on the eve of decolonization: political confrontation and human interactions in the Ogadeen borderland.  

11.3 1974-1991

Aalen, Lovise  
2013 Ethiopian state support to insurgency in Southern Sudan from 1962 to 1983: local, regional and global connections.  

Awet T. Weldemichael  
*Cahiers d’Études Africaines* 53(4), no.2 12: 867-894.

Belete Belachew Yihun  

Cooper, Tom  

Ding, A.W.  
2010 Tactical campaign at the Horn of Africa: deploy unmanned surfaced vehicles for maximum security.  
*Defence and Security Analysis* 26(2): 189-211.

Hettyey, András & Marsai, Viktor  
2014 The F-word in Ethiopia and Somalia: federalism as a solution for Africa’s woes?  

Mosca, Liliana
2013 The Cold War in the western Indian Ocean from Truman to Nixon (1947-1974), with specific reference to Ethiopia and Somalia. 
*Afriche e Orienti* 3/4-2013.

Shubin, Vladimir
2013 The Ogaden war: a view from Moscow. 
*Afriche e Orienti* 3/4-2013.

Venkataraman, M. & Gedion Gamora
2009 An analysis of China-Ethiopia relations during the Cold War. 

Weiser, Ewald, ed.
2015 *DDR Bildungshilfe in Äthiopien. Interaktive Erkentnisse, Erfahrungen und Eindrucke.*
Berlin, etc.; Lit Verlag, 424 p.

Zaccaria, Massimo
2013 The Horn of Africa in search of a “new” history of the Cold War. 
*Afriche e Orienti* 3/4-2013.

Zanchetta, B.
2010 Human Rights versus Cold War: the Horn of Africa, Southwest Asia and the emergence of the Carter doctrine. 

12.4 After 1991

Aaron Tesfaye
2014 Conflict and cooperation and the evolution of the nascent Nile Basin regime. 

Abdullahi Elmi Mohamed
2013 Managing shared basins in the Horn of Africa – Ethiopian projects on the Juba and Shabelle rivers and downstream effects in Somalia. 
*Natural Resources and Conservation* 1(2): 35-49.

Abdulqawi A. Yusuf
2013 La Corne de l’Afrique: fragmentation ou intégration? 
*Aquilon* (Revue en ligne de l’Association des Internationalistes) 8: 61-66.

Adem, S.
2012 China in Ethiopia: diplomacy and economics of sino-optimism. 

Ahmed Ali M. Khayre
2014  Self-defence, intervention by invitation, or proxy war?: the legality of the 2006 Ethiopian invasion of Somalia.  

Bach, Jean-Nicolas  
2013a  Éthiopie: l’échelle régionale de ses ambitions nationales.  
*Aquilon* 8: 55-60.  

Bah, A.S.  
2009  The broader Horn of Africa: peacekeeping in a strategic vacuum.  

Belachew Gebrewold  
2014  Legitimate regional powers?: a failed test for Ethiopia, Nigeria, and South Africa.  

Blanc, Pierre  
2015  De l’Egypte à l’Éthiopie, quand la puissance se déplace en Afrique nilotique.  
*Confluences Méditerranée*, Summer 2014 (90): 123-140.

Brüne, Stefan  

Bruns, S.  
2009  Multipolarity under the magnifying glass: establishing maritime security off the Horn of Africa.  

Burgess, S.F.  
2009  Stabilization, peacebuilding and sustainability in the Horn of Africa.  
*ASPJ-Africa and Francophonie* 1: 45-71.

Campbell, John R.  
2011  The enduring problem of statelessness in the Horn of Africa: nation-states and Western courts (re)define nationality.  
2014  *Nationalism, Law and Statelessness: Grand Illusions in the Horn of Africa*.  

Daniel Rezene Mekonnen & Reisen, Mirjam van  
2013  Religious persecution in Eritrea and the role of the European Union in tackling the challenge.
Dereje Feyissa  
2011  Aid negotiation: the uneasy ‘partnership’ between EPRDF and the donors.  

De Sousa, R.R.  
2013  African Peace and Security Architecture (APSA) - subsidiarity and the Horn of Africa: Inter-Governmental Authority on Development (IGAD).  
Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Doop, Volkert M.  
2013  How to handle your neighbours' conflict: Ethiopia's relationships with Sudan and South Sudan.  
In: *UNISCI discussion papers* 33, pp. 123-138.  
Madrid: Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Facultad de Ciencias Políticas y Sociología.

El-Affendi, A.  
2009  The perils of regionalism: regional integration as a source of instability in the Horn of Africa.  

Ezirim, G.E.  
2010  Sea piracy and maritime security: the problem of foreign naval intervention in the suppression of piracy off the Horn of Africa.  
*Journal for Maritime Research* 7(3): 43-56.

Ferras, Patrick  
2013  Security stakes and challenges in the Horn of Africa.  
Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Ferras, Patrick, ed.  

Firsing, Scott  
2014  Thinking through the role of Africa's militaries in peacekeeping: the cases of Nigeria, Ethiopia and Rwanda.  

Gascon, Alain  
Paris, CNED--SEDES.

Gedion Gamora & Mathews, K.  

González Aimé, Elsa  
In: A.M. Dias, ed., State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration, pp. 32-47. Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Hackenesch, Christine  
Johannesburg: Stellenbosch University, Centre for Chinese Studies, 31 p.

Hansen, Stig J.  
2013 Transborder Islamic activism in the Horn of Africa, the case of Tadamun – the Ethiopian Muslim Brotherhood?  
In: CV 5, pp. 201-214.

Harbeson, John W.  
2011 AFRICOM and the Horn of Africa: towards terms of partnership.  

Healy, Sally  
201 Seeking peace and security in the Horn of Africa: the contribution of the Intergovernmental Authority on Development.  
International Affairs 87(1): 105-120.

Imbert-Vier, Simon  
2009 Invention et réalisations de la frontière djibouto-erythréenne.  
Africa (Rome) 64(1-2): 105-119.

Kalpakian, Jack V.  
2015 Ethiopia and the Blue Nile: development plans and their implications downstream.  
ASPJ Africa and Francophonie 6(2): 40-57.

Lefebvre, Jeffrey A.  
2012 Iran in the Horn of Africa: outflanking U.S. allies.  
Middle East Policy 19(2): 117-133.

Le Gourrielec, Sonia  
Aquilon (Revue en ligne de l’Association des Internationalistes) 8: 49-54.
Majeed A. Rahman  

Medhane Tadesse  
2015  Making sense of Ethiopia’s regional influence. 
In: CV 15, pp. 333-356.

Melaku Geboye Desta  
2009  Accession for what?: an examination of Ethiopia’s decision to join the WTO. 

Montague, D.  
2007  Hydropolitics and preventive diplomacy in the Horn of Africa. 

Murithi, T.  

Nicol, Alan & Cascão, Ana Elisa  
2011  Against the flow – new power dynamics and upstream mobilisation in the Nile Basin. 

Nzau, M.  

Onuoha, F.C.  
2009  Sea piracy and maritime security in the Horn of Africa: the Somali coast and Gulf of Aden in perspective. 

Plaut, Martin  
2013  How unstable is the Horn of Africa? 

Potgieter, T. & Schofield, C.  
2009  Poverty, poaching and pirates: geopolitical instability and maritime insecurity off the Horn of Africa. 

Rohde, G.  
2010  *Wahlbeobachtung als Instrument für Demokratieexport am Beispiel Äthiopiens*. 
Roy, Sumit
2014  *China and India, "rising powers" and African development challenges and opportunities.*

Senai W. Andemariam
2015  In, out or at the gate? The predicament on Eritrea's membership and participation status in IGAD.

Siebert, J.
2010  R2P and the IGAD sub-region: IGAD’s contribution to Africa’s emerging R2P-oriented security culture.

Simon M. Weldehaimanot
2010  African law of coups and the situation in Eritrea: a test for the African Union's commitment to democracy.

Sintayehu Kassaye Alemu
2014  The Horn of Africa: some explanations for poverty and conflicts.

Solomon Gashaw Tadese
2012  *Democracy Deficiency and Conflict in the Horn of Africa: Making Sense of Ethiopia’s December 2006 War in Somalia.*
      Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Taddia, Irma
2013  A reflection on Eritrea and the emergence of new states in the Horn of Africa.

Tafesse Olika
2009  Conflicts and conflict resolution in the Horn of Africa: toward the study of regional peace and security.

Taylor, A.
2009  Transforming the war on terrorism: examining human security solutions in the Horn of Africa.

Tesfaye Tafese
2001  The hydropolitical assessment of the Nile question: an Ethiopian perspective.

Tvedt, Terje
2011 Hydrology and empire: the Nile, water imperialism and the partition of Africa.

Woldeselase Woldemichael
2010 Terrorism in Ethiopia and the Horn of Africa: Threat, Impact and Response.

Woodward, Peter
2012 Crisis in the Horn of Africa: Politics, Piracy and the Threat of Terror.

12. Regional Conflict, Ethio-Eritrean Relations and International Law

Bächler, Günther

Efem Ubi

Frank, Kevin K.

Hagmann, Tobias & Korf, Benedikt
2012 Agamben in the Ogaden: violence and sovereignty in the Ethiopian-Somali frontier.
2014 Punishing the periphery: legacies of state repression in the Ethiopian Ogaden.

Hartmann, Rainer & Meier, Thorsten
1999 Äthiopien und Eritrea im Krieg.
Geographische Rundschau 50(9): 537-538.

Kidanu Atinafu & Endalcachew Bayeh
2015 The Ethio-Eritrean post-war stalemate: an assessment on the causes and prospects.
Humanities and Social Sciences 3(2): 96-101.

Kienzle, Sascha A.
Michael Woldemariam

Ntambirweki-Karugonjo, Barbara & Bainomugisha, Arthur

Prunier, Gérard

Redie Bereketeab

Regasa Bayissa

Sharamo, R. & Berouk Mesfin, eds

Simon Weldehaimanot & Semere Kesete

13. The Ethiopian - Eritrean Conflict, since 1998
Cascão, Anna E.
2013 Resource-based conflict in South Sudan and Gambella (Ethiopia): when water, land and oil mix with politics.
In: A.M. Dias, ed., State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration, pp. 143-165. Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Dias, Alexandra M.
Cadernos de Estudos Africanos 22: 21-42.

Iyob, Ruth
In: CV 1, pp. 299-312.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2012 History, historical arguments and the Ethio-Eritrean conflict: between xenophobic approaches and an ideology of unity.

Stremlau, Nicole
2008 Transferred hostility: Ethiopia and Eritrea's unregulated tensions.
Jane’s Intelligence Review, May 2008: 2-5.

14. Ethno-Regional Conflicts and Conflict Resolution Efforts

Endalew Lijalem Enyew
2014 Ethiopian customary dispute resolution mechanisms: forms of restorative justice?

Fekadu Adugna

Gebreyesus Teklu Bahta
2014 Popular dispute resolution mechanisms in Ethiopia: trends, opportunities, challenges and prospects.

Girum Kinfemichael
2011 Federalism and Ethnic Conflict Management in Ethiopia: the Case of Guji-Gedeo Conflict.


*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 10(1): 59-100.

Hagmann, Tobias

2014a  *Talking Peace in the Ogaden: The search for an end to conflict in the Somali Regional State in Ethiopia.*
London – Nairobi: Rift Valley Institute, 86 p.

2014b Punishing the periphery: legacies of state repression in the Ethiopian Ogaden.

Hauwermeiern, Remco van

2012  The Ogaden war: Somali women’s roles.
*Afrika Focus* 25(2): 9-30.

Institute for Peace and Security Studies, Addis Ababa

2010  *An Anthology of Peace and Security Research.*
Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies, in collab. with the Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.

2012  *An Anthology of Peace and Security Research,* vol. 3.
Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies, in collab. with the Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.

Ross, J. & Mawson, A.

2008  ‘Collective punishment’: *War Crimes and Crimes against Humanity in the Ogaden Area of Ethiopia’s Somali Regional State.*

Sima, R.B.

2010  Changes in Gambella, Ethiopia, after the CPA.

Sommer, Monika

2010  Ethiopian federalism seen from the regional state of Gambela: a perspective from the border region.

Tamene Keneni

2013  Exploring 'Gumaa' as an indispensable psycho-social method of conflict resolution and justice administration.

Ylönen, Aleksi

2015 On the complexity of analyzing armed opposition: objectives, labeling, and reflections on Ethiopia’s Somali Region.
Yohannes Kiros
2010 *Peace or War?: Views on the Ethio-Eritrean Conflict.*

15. **Peasantry and the Rural Sector**

Abate, T., *et al.*

Abbink, Jon

Abebayehu Tegene & Weibe, K.

Abeje Berhanu

Abeje Berhanu and Ezana Amdework
2011 *Peasant entrepreneurship and rural poverty reduction: the case of model farmers in Bure Woreda, West Gojjam Zone.*

Abera Abiyo
2001 *Major Challenges to the National Extension Intervention Program in Addressing the Food Security Problem in the Southern Nations Regional State.*

Adimassu, Z., Kessler, A. & Hengsdijk, H.

Alem Mezgebo

Alvi, F. & Dendir, S.
2009 Private transfers, informal loans and risk sharing among poor urban households in Ethiopia.

Andersson, C., Mekonnen, A. & Stage, J.
2011 Impacts of the Productive Safety Net Program in Ethiopia on livestock and treeholdings of rural households.

Arega D. Alene, Rashid M. Hassan & Mulat Demeke
2005 The technical and cost efficiencies of hybrid maize production in western Ethiopia.

Asnake Kefale & Fana Gebresenbet
2012 The expansion of the sugar industry in the southern pastoral lowlands.
In: CV 27, pp. 247-268.

Aspen, Harald
2011 Food security and peasant livelihoods in Wälo.

Asrat Ayalew Gella

Asres Elias, *et al.*
2014 Effect of agricultural extension program on smallholders’ farm productivity: evidence from three peasant associations in the highlands of Ethiopia.
*Journal of Agricultural Science* 5(8) (online: http://dx.doi.org/10.5539/jas.v5n8p163).

Ayalneh Bogale, Hagedorn, K. & Abalu, G.
2002 Implications of agricultural land degradation to the profitability and competitiveness of subsistence farmers: a comparative study from rural Ethiopia.

Ayelegn Fantahun & Shirega Minuye
2000 Constraints to agricultural input loan repayment.

Bahir, Asmamew L.
2010 Challenges and responses to agricultural practices in Gerado area, South Wello, Ethiopia.

Bamlaku Alamirew Alemu
Weikersheim (Ger.): Verlag Margraf.

2014 The impacts of international land investment on local-level employment creation and food security in Ethiopia: the cases of Itang, Bako Tibe and Dangur districts in Gambela, Benishangul Gumuz and Oromia regions.

Bangwayo-Skeete, P.F., Bezabih, M. & Zikhali, P.
2012 Crop biodiversity, productivity and production for soil conservation: panel data micro-evidence from Ethiopia.

Belete Bantero, Mekonen Ayana & Seleshi B. Awulachew
2009 Assessment of irrigation performance along the canal reach of a community-managed scheme in southern Ethiopia.

Belay, Kassa
2002 Constraints to agricultural extension work in Ethiopia: an insider’s view.

2003 Agricultural extension in Ethiopia: the case of participatory demonstration and training extension system.

Bengtsson, Bo M.I.

Bereket Abayneh Kefyalew
2013 Appraising large scale land deals in Ethiopia: food security perspective.
_Modern Africa_ 1(2): 141-166.

2009 Risk-matching behaviour in microcredit group formation: evidence from northern Ethiopia.
_Agricultural Economics_ 40(4): 409-419.

Berhanu Gebremedhin, Hoekstra, D. & Azage Tegegne
2006 *Commercialization of Ethiopian Agriculture: Extension Service from Input-Supplier to Knowledge-Broker and Facilitator.*

Bernard, T. & Taffesse, A.S.
2012 Returns to scope? Smallholders’ commercialisation through multipurpose cooperatives in Ethiopia.
Beyene Tadesse et al., eds

Beyene Tadesse, Demis Chanyalew, Hailu Beyene, eds

Bezu, S., Barrett, C.B. & Holden, S.T.

Bookwalter, Jeffrey & Koehn, Peter H.

Brhane Gebrekidan, et al., eds

Carlesson, F., Kohlin, G., Alemu Mekonnen & Mahumed Yusuf

Cavatassi, R., Lipper, L. & Narloch, U.

Cecchi, Francesco & Bulte, Erwin

Chagwiza, Clariette

Chinigò, Davide
2014 The politics of land registration in Ethiopia: territorialising state power in the rural milieu.


Daniel Ayalew Ali & Deininger, Klaus
2014 Causes and implications of credit rationing in rural Ethiopia: the importance of zonal variation.

Daniel Weldegebriel Ambaye
2010 Expropriation in Amhara Region, Ethiopia: Law and Practice.
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 96 p.

Davis, K., Swanson, B. & Amudavi, D.
2009 Review and Recommendations for Strengthening the Agricultural Extension System in Ethiopia.

Davis, Kristin, et al.
2010 In-depth assessment of the Public Agricultural Extension System of Ethiopia and recommendations for improvement.

Dawit Alemu
2011 The political economy of Ethiopian cereal seed systems: state control, market liberalisation and decentralisation.

Dawit Alemu, et al.

Dawit Diriba Guta
2011 Energy demand in rural Ethiopia from a household perspective: a panel data analysis.

De Cao, E.; Berg, M.M., van den; Tizale, C.Y.; Wondwosen, T.
2013 The effects of zero grazing in Ethiopia.

Degefa Tolossa
2008 Well-being differentiation and uncovering poverty on the basis of poor people tells: a case study at two communities in Oromiya Zone of Amhara Region, North-Eastern Ethiopia.

Dekker, Marleen
2008 Intra-household differences in coping with illness in rural Ethiopia.

Demessie Fantaye
2006 Agricultural and rural development policies of EPRDF: changes and continuities.

Demissie Damite & Workneh Negatu
1988 Determinants of rural livelihood diversification: evidence from southern Ethiopia.

Dercon, S., Gilligan, D.O., Hoddinott, J. & Tassew Woldehanna
2008 *The Impact of Roads and Agricultural Extension on Consumption Growth and Poverty in Fifteen Ethiopian Villages*.
2009 The impact of agricultural extension and roads on poverty and consumption growth in fifteen Ethiopian villages.
*Journal of Agricultural Economics* 91(4): 1007-1021.
2012 Growth and chronic poverty: evidence from rural communities in Ethiopia.

Dereje Teklemariam, Kelemework Tafere & Tsegay Berhane
2014 Progresses and impacts of large-scale land transfers in Benishangul-Gumuz Region: evidences from two districs.

Deressa, Temesgen T. & Hassan R.M.
2009 Economic impact of climate change on crop production in Ethiopia: evidence from cross-section measures.

Deressa, Temesgen T., *et al.*
2009 Determinants of farmers’ choice of adaptation methods to climate change in the Nile Basin of Ethiopia.

Desalegn Keba Dheressa
2013  *The Socio-Economic and Environmental Impacts of Large Scale (Agricultural) Land Acquisition on Local Livelihoods: A Case Study in Bako Tibe Woreda of Oromia Region, Ethiopia.*
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Dessalegn Rahmato
2011  *Land to Investors: Large-Scale Land Transfers in Ethiopia.*
Addis Ababa: OSSREA, 64 p.
2014a The perils of development from above: land deals in Ethiopia.
2014b Large-scale land investments revisited.
In: CV 27, pp. 219-245.

Edilegnaw Wale, Holm-Müller, Karin & Mburu, John
2005  *Economic analysis of farmers’ preferences for coffee variety attributes: lessons for on-farm conservation and variety adoption in Ethiopia.*
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 44(2): 121-139.

Endalamaw, Tefera Belay

Fafchamps, Marcel, Bereket Kebede & Quisumbing, Agnes R.
2009  *Intrahousehold welfare in rural Ethiopia.*

Fana Gebresenbet
2014  *Governing the Horn of Africa’s lowlands: land investments and villagization in Gambella, Ethiopia.*
2015  *Securitisation of development in Ethiopia: the discourse and politics of developmentalism.*
*Review of African Political Economy* 41, sup1: S64-S74.

FAO
1986  *Ethiopia: North Shewa rural reclamation and development project preparation report,* 2 volumes.

Fasil Kelemework & Habtemariam Kassa
Fisseha Teshome Mengistu
Haromaya: School of Graduate Studies of Haramaya University (MSc thesis, Department of Rural Development and Agricultural Extension).

Francesconi, Gian Nicola & Heerink, Nico
2011  Ethiopian agricultural cooperatives in an era of global commodity exchange: does organisational form matter?

Fitsum Hagos; Makombe, Godswill; Regassa E. Namarra & Seleshi B. Awulachew
2010  Importance of irrigated agriculture to the Ethiopian economy: capturing the direct net benefits of irrigation.

Fredu Nega
2010  Rural poverty dynamics and impact of intervention programs upon chronic and transitory poverty in northern Ethiopia.

Fredu Nega, *et al.*
2011  Rural poverty dynamics and impact of intervention programs upon chronic and transitory poverty in northern Ethiopia.

Gabbert, Echi Christina
2014  The global neighbourhood concept: a chance for cooperative development or festina lente.

Gascon, Alain
2009  À l’Ouest du nouveau. La ruée vers les terres «vierges» périphériques en Éthiopie.

Gebre-Egziabher, K. & Tadesse Woldesenbet
*Journal of Risk Research* 17: 3.

Gebregziabher, G. & Holden, Stein T.
2011  Distress rentals and the land rental market as a safety net: contract choice evidence from Tigray, Ethiopia.
*Agricultural Economics* 42, s1: 45-60.
Gebremedhin, B.; Jaleata, M. & Hoekstra, D.  
2009 Smallholders, institutional services and commercial transformation in Ethiopia.  
_Agricultural Economics_ 40 (Suppl. 1): 773-787.

German, Laura; Shenkut Ayele & Waga Mazengia  
2008 Institutional foundation of agricultural development in Ethiopia: drawing lessons from current practice for agricultural R&D.  

Getachew Yirga  
2009 Rural nonfarm sector and poverty: evidence from some villages of Amhara region, Ethiopia.  

Gezahegn Ayele & Tekalign Mamo  
2004 Determinants of land contracts and efficiency in Ethiopia: the case of Libokemkem district of Amhara region.  
_Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics_ 105(2): 139-147.

Girma T. Kassie, Awudu Abdulai & Wollny, C.  
2010 Implicit prices of indigenous bull traits in crop-livestock mixed production systems of Ethiopia.  

Gryseels, Guido, _et al._  
1989 On-farm research to improve smallholder livestock productivity in the Ethiopian Highlands.  

Guillozet, Kathleen  
2014 Forest investments and channels of contestation in highland Ethiopia.  

Guta, Dawit D.  
2009-10 Energy demand in rural Ethiopia from a household perspective: a panel data analysis.  

Habtemariam Abate  
2007 _Review of Extension Systems Applied in Ethiopia with Special Emphasis to the Participatory Demonstration and Training Extension System._  
Rome: FAO.

Haile Atfaye  
2001 _Poverty Alleviation through Community Development: the Case of PRO PRIDE-Ethiopia._  
Stellenbosch: Stellenbosch University (MA thesis).
Hoddinot, J., Gilligan, D.O. & Taffesse, A.S.
2011 The impact of Ethiopia’s productive safety net program on schooling and child labour.

Holden, S.T., Deininger, K. & Ghebru, H.
2011 Tenure insecurity, gender, low-cost land certification and land rental market participation in Ethiopia.

Hosaena H. Ghebru & Holden, Stein T.
2015 Reverse-share-tenancy and agricultural efficiency: farm-level evidence from Ethiopia.

Howard, Julie A., et al.
1999 Green revolution technology takes root in Africa: The promise and challenges of the Ministry of Agriculture/SG2000 experiments with improved cereals technology in Ethiopia.
Addis Ababa: USAID, 64 p.

Jema Haji
2010 The enforcement of traditional vegetable marketing contracts in the eastern and central parts of Ethiopia.

Jemberu, W.T.; Mourits, Monique C.M.; Woldehanna, Tassew. & Hogeveen, H.

Jemberu, W.T.; Mourits, M.C.M. & Hogeveen, H.
2015 Farmers’ intentions to implement foot-and-mouth disease control measures in Ethiopia.

Kebebe, E.G.
2015 Understanding factors affecting technology adoption in smallholder livestock production systems in Ethiopia: the role of farm resources and the enabling environment.

Kebebe, E.G.; Duncan, A.J.; Klerkx, L.W.A.; Boer, I.J.M., de & Oosting, S.J.
2015 Understanding socio-economic and policy constraints to dairy development in Ethiopia: A coupled functional-structural innovation systems analysis
Agricultural Systems 141: 69-78.
Lavers, Tom  
2012a  ‘Land grab’ as development strategy? The political economy of agricultural investment in Ethiopia.  
2012b Patterns of agrarian transformation in Ethiopia: state-mediated commercialisation and the ‘land grab’.  

Mahmud Yesuf & Bluffstone, R.A.  
*Journal of Agricultural Economics* 91(4): 1022-1037.

Makki, Fouad  
2012 Power and property: commercialization, enclosures, and the transformation of agrarian relations in Ethiopia.  

Maru Shete & Rutten, M.M.E.M.  
2015a Impacts of large-scale farming on local communities’ food security and income levels – Empirical evidence from Oromia Region, Ethiopia.  
2015b Large-scale land acquisitions in Ethiopia: implications for agricultural transformation & livelihood security.  

Maru Shete, Rutten, M.M.E.M.; Schoneveld, G.C. & Zewude, E.  

McGuire, S.J. & Sperling, L.  
2008 Leveraging farmers’ strategies for coping with stress: seed aid in Ethiopia.  

Mekbib G. Haile & Degnet Abebaw  
2012 What factors determine the time allocation of agricultural extension agents on farmers’ agricultural fields? Evidence from rural Ethiopia.  

Melaku Bekele & Habtemariam Kassa  
2014 Governance challenges of dry woodlands.  

Melek Mesfin Ayenew  
2013 *Agricultural production and food insecurity in Ethiopia: System dynamics approach*.  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA Thesis).
Melese, A.T. & Helmsing, A.H.J.
2010 Endogenisation or enclave formation? The development of the Ethiopian cut-flower industry.

Mengistie, B.T.; Mol, A.P.J.; Oosterveer, P. & Simane, B.
2015 Information, motivation and resources: the missing elements in agricultural pesticide policy implementation in Ethiopia.

Mesfin, T., Tesfahunegn, G.B.; Mamo, M.; Wortmann, C.S. & Nikus, O.
2010 Skip-row planting and tie-ridging for sorghum production in semi-arid areas of Ethiopia.

Meze-Hausten, E.; Patt, A. & Fritz, S.

Million Tadesse & Kassa Belay

Mirabella, Daniel
2012 *WE-RISE and VSLAs: assessing the appropriateness of Village Savings and Loan Associations in addressing the needs of CARE’s WE-RISE impact group of chronically food insecure rural women in Ethiopia.*
Canberra: Australian National University.

Muluken Elias & Workneh Negatu
2012 Market access and livelihood diversification in rural Ethiopia: evidence from Kewot Woreda of North Shewa.

Olthaar, Matthias
2014 *Cultivating Sources of Competitive Advantage: Opportunities for Small-Scale African Farmers in Global Value Chains.*

Padmanabhan, Martina
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(2): 91-95.

Wageningen: Applied Plant Research & Plant Research International (Business Unit Agrosystems Research/Arable Farming, Multifunctional Agriculture and Field Production of Vegetables).

Ranjan, Jena Pradyot; Bezawit Beyene, Stellmacher, Till & Grote, Ulrike
2012 The impact of coffee certification on small-scale producers’ livelihoods: a case from Jimma Zone, Ethiopia.

Regassa Ensermu & Mohammed Hasana
2001 Factors influencing farmers’ awareness and adoption of new wheat varieties in Chilalo area of South-Eastern Ethiopia.

Reichhuber, A., Camacho, E. & Requate, T.
2009 Framed field experiment of collective enforcement mechanisms with Ethiopian farmers.

Schoneveld, George & Maru Shete
2014 Modernizing the periphery: citizenship and Ethiopia's new agricultural investment policies.

Segers, K.
2010 Unravelling the dynamics of access to farmland in Tigray, Ethiopia: the emerging land market revisited.

Roelen, Keetie & Camfield, Laura
2014 Universal truths or hidden realities - chronic poverty in rural Ethiopia

Seleshi B. Awulachew, Robel Lambiso, Girma Asfaw, Aster Demekew & Semu Ayalew

Shiferaw Bekele
2011 Ethiopia: rural development in historical perspective.

133
Solomon Asfaw, Bekele Shiferaw, Simtowe, F. & Mekbib Gebretsadik Haile
2011 Agricultural technology adoption, seed access constraints and commercialization in Ethiopia.
*Journal of Development and Agricultural Economics* 3(9): 436-447.

Spielman, D.J.
2008 Encouraging economic growth in Ethiopia: perspectives on agricultural input markets, agricultural extension and advisory services, and agricultural education and training (Briefing note).

Spielman, D.J.; Byerlee, D.; Dawit Alemu & Dawit Kelemework
2010 Policies to promote cereal intensification in Ethiopia: the search for appropriate public and private roles.
*Food Policy* (35): 185-194.

Spielman, D.J., K.E. Davis, M. Negash & G. Ayele
1989 *The Smallholder Farmer in a Changing World: The Role of Research, Extension and Education in Ethiopian Agriculture.*

Strecker, Ivo

Swanepoel, Christelle H.
2005 *Poverty and Poverty Dynamics in Rural Ethiopia.*
Stellenbosch: Stellenbosch University, Bureau of Economic Research, 33 p.

Tadele Tefera
2007 Case study: improving women farmers’ welfare through a goat credit project and its implications for promoting food security and rural livelihoods.
*Journal of Rural and Community Development* 2: 123-129.

Tadesse F. Beyene & Heidhues, F.
2007 Fall in technical efficiency of small farm households in the post reform period.

Tadesse, G.; Zavaleta, E.S.; Shennan, C. & Fitzsimmons, M.
2014 Local ecosystem service use and assessment vary with socio-ecological conditions: a case of native coffee-forests in southwestern Ethiopia.
Tedele, A.K. & Yohannes, F.
2001 Evaluation of the performance of the furrow irrigation method at Melka Werer, Middle Awash Valley, Ethiopia. 

Temesgen Bogale & Ayalneh Bogale

Tewolde Woldemariam & Fana Gebresenbet
2014 Socio-political and conflict implications of sugar development in Salamago wereda, Ethiopia. 

Tizita Sileshi
2011 Large-Scale Land Acquisition in Ethiopia: A survey of issues, challenges and how to overcome them. 
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Vargas Hill, Ruth & Viceisza, Angelino
2012 A field experiment on the impact of weather shocks and insurance on risky investment. 

Vaughan, Sarah
2010 Federalism and development in Ethiopia’s lowland peripheries. 

Yohannes Kebede Gebre-Mariam
Lanham, etc.: University Press of America, xvi + 341 p.

Zelalem Yilma, et al.
2014 Shocks and coping strategies in rural Ethiopia: a policy brief. 
Leiden: African Studies Centre (ASC infosheet nr. 22).

Zenebe Adimassu Teferi; Kessler, A. & Stroosnijder, L.
2014 Farmers' strategies to perceived trends of rainfall and crop productivity on the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia. 
Environmental Development 11: 123-140.
Zenebe Gebre-Egziabher, et al.

Zerihun G. Alemu, Oosthuizen, L.K. & Schalkwyk, H.D. van
2004 The effect and persistence of major changes in economic policies on the long-term performance (trend) of Ethiopian agriculture.

16. Land Use and Land Tenure

Ayele Gebre-Mariam
Bern: NCCR North-South, 63 p.

Bezabih, M.
2009 Heterogenous risk preferences, discount rates and land contract choice in Ethiopia.
Journal of Historical Geography 60(2): 402-418.

Birhanu Woldegiorgis
2015 Land laws and proclamations in Tanzania and Ethiopia.

Chinigò, Davide

Congdon Fors, Heather; Hounbedji, Kenneth & Lindskog, Annika
2015 Land Certification and Schooling in Rural Ethiopia.

Ali, D.A., Dercon, S. & Gautam, M.
2011 Property rights in a very poor contry: tenure insecurity and investment in Ethiopia.
Agricultural Economics 42(1): 75-86.

Exenberger, Andreas
2015 Land grabbing analysieren: Ansatzpunkte für eine politisch-ökologische Perspektive am Beispiel Äthiopiens.

For more titles on this subject, see also under the heading ‘Cultural Geography’, above.

136
Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn; Lulseged Tamene & Vlek, Paul L.G.
2011a Catchment-scale spatial variability of soil properties and implications on site-specific soil management in northern Ethiopia.
Soil and Tillage Research 117: 124-139.
2011b A participatory soil quality assessment in Northern Ethiopia’s Mai-Negus catchment.
2011c Evaluation of soil quality identified by local farmers in Mai-Negus catchment, northern Ethiopia.

Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn, Vlek, Paul L.G. & Lulseged Tamene
2012 Management strategies for reducing soil degradation through modeling in a GIS environment in northern Ethiopia catchment.

Getachew Gebru
2002 Land Tenure and Access to and Use of Feed Resources in the Mixed Farming System of the Ethiopian Highlands.
Ann Arbor, Mi.: University of Michigan (PhD thesis), xviii, 236 p.

Kinfe Abraha Gebre-Egziabher
2013 Land registration and certification as a key strategy for ensuring gender equity, preventing land grabbing and enhancing agricultural productivity: evidence from Tigray, Ethiopia.

Makki, Fouad
2014 Development by dispossession: Terra Nullius and the social-ecology of new enclosures in Ethiopia.

Melaku Abera
2010 Land Disputes and Dispute Settlement Mechanisms: the Case of the Tulama Oromo of Ethiopia.

Odenyo, V.A.O.

Tsegay, Daniel; Moe, S.R.; Vedeld, P.O. & Aynekulu, E.
2010  Land-use/cover dynamics in arid and semi-arid rangelands of northern Afar, Ethiopia. 
*Agriculture, Ecosystem and Environment* 139: 174-180.

Witten, Montgomery Wray  
2007  The protection of land rights in Ethiopia.  

Zenebe Adimassu Teferi  
2013 *Exploring the Potential of Co-Investments in Land Management in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

### 17. (Agro-)Pastoralism

Asnake Menbere  
2013  Dynamics of pastoralist relations at change: an exploration into the causes of Afar-Karrayu conflict in the Awash Valley.  

Bamlaku Tadesse  
2013  The impacts of climate change and variability on pastoralist women in Somali Region of Eastern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 13, pp. 265-298.

Bassi, Marco  
2010  The politics of space in Borana, Oromo, Ethiopia: demographics, elections, identity and customary institutions.  

Behnke, R. & Kerven, C.  
2013 *Counting the costs: replacing pastoralism with irrigated agriculture in the Awash valley, North-eastern Ethiopia.*  

Boru Shana Gufu  
In: CV 18, pp. 182-213.

Buganga, Jacob Waiswa  
2015  Large-scale agriculture developments, indigenous knowledge systems and conflicts in the pastoral areas of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 18, pp. 324-347.

Catley, Andy, *et al.*  
2009  Impact of drought-related vaccination on livestock mortality in pastoralist areas of Ethiopia.


Firehiwot Sintayehu & Yonas Ashine
2015 The Ethiopian state and pastoralism: appraisal of praxis of pastoralist policies in the Afar National Regional State.
In: CV 18, pp. 72-105.

Flintan, Fiona
2010 Sitting at the table: securing benefits for pastoral women from land tenure reform in Ethiopia.

Getachew Berhan Demissie, et al.
2012 Agricultural drought assessment using remote sensing and GIS techniques: a case study of East Shewa Zone, Ethiopia.
2014 Drought prediction system for improved climate change mitigation.

Getnet Feyissa
2013 Effects of climate change and variability on pastoralist women’s accessibility to social services: the case of Fentalle woreda, Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.
In: CV 13, pp. 121-154.

Gizachew Legesse & Venkata Suryabhagavan, Karuturi
2014 Remote sensing and GIS based agricultural drought assessment in East Shewa Zone, Ethiopia.

Hertkorn, Marie-Luise, Hassan Roba & Kaufmann, Brigitte
2015 Caring for livestock. Borana women's perceptions of their changing role in livestock management in Southern Ethiopia.
Nomadic Peoples 19(1): 30-52.

Holtland, G.
2011 The Role of Cooperatives, SACCOs and Traders in Value Chain Development in Borana Zone.

Jemal, Hayatudin, Bogale, Ayalneh & Hagedorn, Konrad

Kassie, G.T., Abdulahi, A. & Wollny, C.
2009 Valuing traits of indigenous cows in central Ethiopia.
Journal of Historical Geography 60(2): 386-401.

Kloos, H., Legesse, W.; McFeeters, S. & D. Turton, D.
2010 Problems for pastoralists in the lowlands: river basin development in the Awash and Omo valleys.

Lemessa Demie Anbessa
2015 Ethiopian pastoralist policy at the crossroads: further marginalization or revitalization?
In: CV 18, pp. 16-71.

Mesfin Gebre-Michael
2015 Nexus between villagization, land-use changes and conflict management in Benishangul-Gumuz Regional State.
In: CV 18, pp. 298-323.

Mohamud Abdulahi
2005 *The changing nature of pastoral conflicts in south-eastern Ethiopia: The case of the Boran and Digodi pastoralists.*

Müller-Mahn, D., Rettberg, S. & Girum Getachew
2010 Pathways and dead ends of pastoral development among the Afar and Karrayu in Ethiopia.

Mulubrhan Balehegn & Kelemework Tafere
2013 Gendered impacts and adaptation mechanisms to climate change among Afar pastoralists in North-Eastern Ethiopia.
In: CV 13, pp. 83-120.

Ogbaharya, D.
2009 Impact of institutional degradation on pastoral livelihoods in the Horn of Africa: the case of the Borana of Ethiopia.

Ogola, Leandro Oduor
2010 Human security in pastoralist areas of Eastern Africa.

Padmanabhan, Martina A.
2008 Pastoral women as strategic and tactical agents in conflicts: negotiating access to resources and gender relations in Afar, Ethiopia.
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(3): 239-266.

Pastoralist Consultation International and Oromia Pastoralists Association
2009 *Gathering for Peace. 15-17 January 2009, Ethiopia (Oromia Region, Borana Zone, Mudisellu).*
Addis Ababa: PCI & OPA.

Pastoralist Forum Ethiopia
2010  *Pastoralism and land: land tenure, administration, and use in pastoral areas of Ethiopia.*

Pavanello, Sara  
2010  *Livestock marketing in Kenya-Ethiopia border areas: a baseline study.*

Pavanello, Sara & Levine, Simon  
2011  ‘Rules of the range: natural resources management in Kenya-Ethiopia border areas’.

Shiferaw, Tadeos; Fano Dargo and Abdurhman Osman  
2015  Agropastoralist valuations of integrated sorghum crop management packages in Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Advances in Crop Science and Technology* 3: 5 (Online: http://dx.doi.org/10.4172/2329-8863.1000195).

Tewolde, W.  
2010  A survey of livestock wealth and marketing among pastoralists in Northwest Eritrea.  

Yidneckachew Ayele  
In: CV 18, pp. 274-297.

Yohannes Aberra  
2012  Pastoralism and climate change in the Horn of Africa: comparative review of policies and national adaptation programs of action.  

Yohannes Aberra & Mahmmud Abdulahi, eds  
2015  *The Intricate Road to Development: Government Development Strategies in the Pastoral Areas of the Horn of Africa.*

Woldetinsae Tewolde  
2010  A survey of livestock wealth and marketing among the pastoralists in northwest Eritrea.  

Workneh Kassa Tessema
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Workneh Negatu

2011  *Economic Interaction of Pastoral Lowland and Highland Systems and Implications for Sustainable Livelihoods. A Case Study in Northeastern Ethiopia.*

Workneh Negatu, Ali Hassen and Abinet Kebede


Worm, Peter & Løber, Trine

2015  *Pastoral Conflicts and Ethnic Federalism in Ethiopia’s Lowlands – Investigating Complex Power Relations and Emerging Ethnic Identities.*
Roskilde: Roskilde University (MA Thesis in Geography).

18.  **International Aid and Development Assistance**

African Forum and Network on Debt and Development


Bergthaller, Martina & Küblböck, Karin

2009  *Budgethilfe in Äthiopien: ein Dilemma fur die Gebergemeinschaft.*

Berhanu Abegaz


Clapham, Christopher

2008  Ethiopia beyond aid: a distant prospect?

Cliffe, Lionel, Plastow, Jane & White, Philip


Blanc, Guillaume & Bridonneau, Marie
2015 Conseiller, expert et consultant en patrimoine: la construction d’une figure de l’Éthiopie contemporaine.
Echo-Géo 31 (online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14128).

Davis, Mandy A.
2014 ‘A Puzzle from Within’: Problems with and Alternatives to Humanitarianism and Savior Narratives for Ethiopia and Rwanda.
Ann Arbor, Mi.: University of Michigan (PhD thesis), 189 p.

Furtado, Xavier & Smith, Jim
2010 Ethiopia: retaining sovereignty in the face of aid.

Lie, Jon Harald Sande
2004 Discursive development order and local informal practices: a development project in Northern Ethiopia.
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Mazzotta, Benjamin
2008 Weather Risk and the World Food Program [Ethiopia].
Boston: Tufts University (Ph.D thesis).

McVety, Amanda Kay

Mulubrhan Amare Reda & Calfat, G.

Petrikova, Ivica

Williamson, V.
2011 So near and yet so far: values and mental models along the aid chain in Ethiopia.

Zelalem Yilma Debebe
2009 Child labor, agricultural shocks and labor sharing in rural Ethiopia.
19. **Urban Life and Society**

Abdulmuheimen, A.

Ayerbe, Delphine

Ayerbe, Delphine, Guittton, Stépane & Pierrat, Adeline

Baudouin, A., *et al.*

Bjeren, Gunilla

Bosredon, Pauline

Bosredon, Pauline & Duroyaume, Perrine

Bosredon, Pauline, Bridonneau, Marie & Duroyaume, Perrine

Bridonneau, Marie

Dagnew Hagos, Alemu Mekonnen and Zenebe Gebre-Egziabher
Dandena Tufa
2010 Historical development of Addis Ababa: plans and realities.

Di Nunzio, Marco
2012 “We are good at surviving”: street hustling in Addis Ababa's inner city.
2013 Thugs, spies and vigilantes: community policing and street politics in inner city Addis Ababa.
*Africa* 84(3): 444-465.
2014 "Do not cross the red line": the 2010 general elections, dissent, and political mobilization in urban Ethiopia.
*African Affairs* 113(452): 409-430.
2015 What is the alternative? Youth, entrepreneurship and the developmental state in urban Ethiopia.

Duroyaume, Perrine
2011 Les vieux quartiers d’Addis Abéba: une bidonville pour patrimoine?
*Pount* 5: 43-61.
2015 Addis Ababa and the urban renewal in Ethiopia.
In : CV 15, pp. 395-414.

Elias Yitbarek Alemayehu
Trondheim: Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Faculty of Architecture and Fine Arts, Department of Urban Design and Planning (Thesis for the degree philosophiae doctor).
2010 Between renting and owning: saving and credit cooperative based tenure transformation in the inner-city “slums” of Addis Ababa.
In: CV 6, pp. 489-503.

Emebet Mulugeta

Emmenegger, Rony
*Politique Africaine* 132: 115-137

Emmenegger, Rony, Keno, Sibilo & Hagmann, Tobias
2011 Decentralisation to the household: expansion and limits of state power in rural Ethiopia.
Fantu Cheru, et al.  
2014  *Structural Transformation in Ethiopia: the Urban Dimension.*  
Nairobi: UN-Habitat, v, 92 p.

French, Matthew & Hegab, Katherine  
2011  *Condominium housing in Ethiopia: the integrated housing development programme.*  

Frew Mengistu Truneh  
2013  *Institutional Interfaces and Actors’ Behavior in Transitional Real Estate Markets of Addis Ababa (Ethiopia).*  
Rotterdam: Erasmus University Rotterdam (PhD thesis).

Gebeyehu, T.  

Getahun Benti  
2000  *The Dynamics of Migration to Addis Ababa (Ethiopia) and the Overurbanization of the City, c. 1941 - c. 1974.*  

Getahun Mesfin  
2012  Urbanization, centralization, and the rise of the modern incarceration regime in Ethiopia: some notes toward a history of the Dire Dawa Prison.  

Getnet Feyissa  
2013  Rural female youth migration to Arab countries and socio-economic transformations in their home of origin: the case of Hetosa woreda, Arsi Zone.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).

Getnet Trako & Muluneh Woldetsadik  
2013  Contribution of remittances to household livelihood and local development: the case of Gonder town.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).

Godio, Anna  
2010  Assab: genesi e crescita di una città dimenticata.  
*Pount* 4: 9-25.

Guitton, S.  
2009  Être ou ne pas être branché. La question de l'accès à l'eau potable à Addis Abeba.  

GYD  
2010  *Youth Unemployment in Ethiopia: the case of 12 spots in four selected regions and two city administrations.*

Hebel, D. & Angélil, M.

Heinonen, Paula
2011 *Youth Gangs and Street Children: Culture, Nurture and Masculinity in Ethiopia.*

Huisink, T.H.E.
2015 *From the ground up, reclaiming the Akaki river as a place of transition for the rural-urban migrant in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*
Delft: Technical University Delft (MA thesis).

Kokeb G. Giorgis & Meseret Molla
2013 The impact of international remittance on poverty, household consumption and investment in urban Ethiopia: evidence from cross-sectional measures.

Mains, Daniel
2012a *Hope is Cut: Youth, Unemployment, and the Future in Ethiopia.*
2012b *Blackouts and progress: privatization, infrastructure, and a developmentalist state in Jimma, Ethiopia.*
2012c *Cynicism and hope: urban youth and relations of power during the 2005 Ethiopian elections.*

Mesfin Tilaye

Messay Mulugeta
2013 *The need for policy framework for urban/peri-urban agriculture in Ethiopia: a reflection.*

Minten, Bart; Seneshaw Tamru; Ermias Engida & Tadesse Kuma
2015 *Feeding Africa’s cities: the case of the supply chain of teff to Addis Ababa.*

Mulatu Wubneh, Dessalegn Rahmato & Pankhurst, Alula, eds

Ouallet, Anne & Fasil Giorgis

Poix, Solène de

Reminick, Ronald A., with a foreword by Pankhurst, Richard

Sampieri, A.

Samson Kassahun

Schaefer, Charles

Shimelis Bonsa

Seltene Seyoum

Solomon Addis Getahun

Surhone, L.M., Tennoe, M.T. & Henssonow, S.F.
Tamru, Bezunesh & Couret, Dominique
*Autrepart* 24: 89-106.

Tanguy, Bernard & Alemayehu Seyoum Taffesse
2012 Returns to scope?: smallholders’ commercialisation through multipurpose cooperatives in Ethiopia. 

Tatek Abebe
2008 Earning a living on the margins: begging, street work and the socio-spatial experience of children in Addis Ababa. 
In: CV 6, pp. 519-535.

Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher
2010 *Livelihood and Urban Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia: Perspectives from Small and Big Towns.* 
2014 Decentralization and regional and local development: trends and policy implications. 
In: CV 27, pp. 133-168.

Terefe Degefa & Bikila Zelalem
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).

Tewodros Tadesse
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Tibebe Eshete
2013 *Jijiga. The History of a Strategic Town in the Horn of Africa.* 

Tröger, Sabine
2009 Fragmented or included? - Impacts of globalization on Addis Ababa's poor. 
*Erdkunde* 63(3): 257-268.

Wion, Anaïs; Sisay Sahile; Hardy, Simon; Le Péchon, Jonathan & Ramos, Manuel J.
2015 *Ethiopian City Guides: Gondar.* 

Zerihun Hailu & Fekadu Adugna
2013  Examining the livelihood and coping mechanisms of rural-urban young migrants: the case of Burayu town.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).

20. **Economics, Economic Policy, Banking**

Abate, A.A.  
2014  The impact of trade openness on poverty via agricultural TFP in Ethiopia: a sequential dynamic computable general equilibrium micro simulation analysis.  

Abebe Ambachew, *et al.*  
2012  Dynamics of food price inflation in Eastern Ethiopia: a meso-macro modeling.  

Abebe Fikre Kassa  
2012  Unemployment in urban Ethiopia: determinants and impact on household welfare.  

Admasu Shiferaw & Bedi, Arjun S.  

Alemayehu Geda, Abebe Shimeles & Weeks, J.  
2009  Growth, poverty and inequality in Ethiopia: which way for pro-poor growth?  
*Journal of International Development* 21(7): 947-970.

Alemayehu Geda & Addis Yimer  
In: CV 27, pp. 31-66.

Alemu, Z.G. & Worako, T.K.  
2012  Price transmission and adjustment in the Ethiopian coffee market.  
*Agrekon* 50(2): 27-43.

Ali, M.A. & Peerlings, J.H.M.  
2011  Ethnic ties in trade partnerships and the impact on economic performance: the case of small-scale producers in the handloom sector in Ethiopia.  

2012  Farm households and non-farm activities in Ethiopia: does clustering influence entry and exit?  
*Agricultural Economics* 43(3): 253-266.

Ali, M.A., Peerlings, J.H.M. & Zhang, X.  
2014  Clustering as an organizational response to capital market inefficiency: evidence from micro-enterprises in Ethiopia.
Small Business Economics 43: 3.


Addis Ababa: OSSREA, vi, 178 p.

Ayalneh Bogale, Hagedorn, Konrad & Korf, Benedikt
2005 Determinants of poverty in rural Ethiopia.
Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture 44(2): 101-120.

Belay File Garoma
Rotterdam: Erasmus University Rotterdam (PhD thesis).

Belwal, R., Misrak Tamiru & Singh, G.
2012 Microfinance and sustained economic improvement: women small-scale entrepreneurs in Ethiopia.

Bereket Kebede; Tarazona, Marcela; Munro, Alistair & Verschoor, Arjan
2014 Intra-household efficiency: an experimental study from Ethiopia.

Bigsten, Arne & Gebreyesus, M.
2009 Firm productivity and exports: evidence from Ethiopian manufacturing.

Boshoff, M. & Lambrechts, D.
2011 Investing in troubled territories. The oil and gas industry in the Ogaden region of eastern Ethiopia: an increasing political risk to foreign investors.

Calvary, Romain
Confluences Méditerranée 3 (no. 90): 61-74.

Caracciolo, Francesco & Santeramo, Fabio Gaetano
2013 Price trends and income inequalities: will Sub-Saharan Africa reduce the gap?

Daniel Abraham Mengistu
2014 The impact of fiscal policy on poverty in Ethiopia: a computable general equilibrium microsimulation analysis.

Deresa, T K. & Sharma, M.K.
2014 Determinants of poverty in Ethiopia.

Eriksson, Elias
2015 Demand of External Finance by Manufacturing SMEs in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.
Gothenberg - University of Gothenberg (MA thesis), 41 p.
Ethiopian Economic Association

Elizabeth Mekonnen

Ezekiel Gebissa

Ezekiel Gebissa, ed.

Fekadu Dereje Girma

Fitsum Hagos

Francesconi, G.N.

Gashaw Tsegaye Ayele
2015  Microfinance institutions in Ethiopia, Kenya and Uganda: loan outreach to the poor and the quest for financial viability. 

Gebreeyesus, M. & Sonobe, T. 
2012  Global value chains and market formation processes in emerging export activity: evidence from the Ethiopian flower industry. 

Ghebrehiwet Tesfai Baraki 
Fribourg (Sw.): University of Fribourg (PhD dissertation), 427 p.

Gemachu Bekele Dabassa 
2012  The Socio-Economic Impacts of Floriculture Investments: the Case of Holota, Ethiopia. 
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Getachew A. Woldie 
Weikersheim (Ger.): Verlag Margraf.

Getachew Adem 
2007  Assessment of Poverty Reduction Strategies in Sub-Saharan Africa: the Case of Ethiopia. 

Getaw Tadesse & Guttormsen, Atle 
2011  The behavior of commodity prices in Ethiopia. 
Agricultural Economics 42(1): 87-97.

Getnet Alemu & Worku Gebeyehu 
Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Economic Association (EEA).

Getnet, K. 
2009a From auction market to commodity exchange: managing coffee price risk in Ethiopia. 
Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture 48(2): 113-134. 
2009b Optimizing the policy cost of market stabilisation: which commodity matters most in Ethiopia? 

Gibson, Mhairi A. & Eshetu Gurmu 
2011  Land inheritance establishes sibling competition for marriage and reproduction in rural Ethiopia.
Gibson, Mhairi A. & Lawson, David W.  
2011 ‘Modernization’ increases parental investment and sibling resource competition: evidence from a rural development initiative in Ethiopia.  

Government of FDR Ethiopia  
2003 *Rural Development Policy and Strategies.*  

Guindeuil, Thomas  
2012 *Un espace d'échanges gastronomiques entre Mer Rouge et royaume d'Éthiopie (XVIe-XIXe siècle).*  

Girma, J. & Gardebroek, C.  
2014 The impact of contracts on organic honey producers' incomes in southwestern Ethiopia.  

Guush Berhane, Gilligan, Daniel O.; Hoddinott, John; Kumar, Neha & Alemayehu Seyoum Taffese  

Haftu Berihun, Gebrehiwot Ageba, *et al.*  
2009 *Financial needs of micro and small enterprise (MSE) operators in Ethiopia.*  

Hino, Hiroyuki & Ranis, Gustav  
2014 *Youth and Employment in Sub-Saharan Africa: Working but Poor.*  

Holmberg, Susan Ruth  
2013 *Solving the "Coffee Paradox": Understanding Ethiopia's coffee cooperatives through Elinor Ostrom's theory of the commons.*  
Amherst: University of Massachusetts Amherst (Ph.D. thesis).

Hundanol Atnafu Kebede & Wassie Berhanu  
2013 How efficient are the Ethiopian microfinance institutions in extending financial services to the poor?: a comparison with the commercial banks.  

Hussein Abdullahi Mahmoud  
2003 *The Dynamics of Cattle Trading in Northern Kenya and Southern Ethiopia: the Role of Trust and Social Relations in Market Networks.*  
Imeru Tamrat
2010  ‘Governance of large-scale agricultural investments in Africa: the case of Ethiopia’.

Karuna, Pal
2005  *Can low income countries afford basic social protection?: first results of a modelling exercise.*

Kassa Woldesenbet, Storey, J., & Salaman, G.
2007  Senior managers' business knowledge in a transition economy.

Kedir, A. & Ibrahim, G.
2011  ROSCAAs in urban Ethiopia: are the characteristics of the institutions more important than those of members?

Kelbesa Megersa & Cassimon, Danny

Kifle Wondemu
2015  Price transmission asymmetry in spatial grain markets in Ethiopia.

Kiota, Kozo, Peitsch, Barbara & Stern, Robert M.
2008  *The Benefits of Financial Sector Liberalization for Developing Countries: A Case Study of Ethiopia.*
Ann Arbor, Mi.: University of Michigan (Working paper Series, no. 69).

Kodama, Yuka
2010  The effects of fair trade on coffee producers: a case study of Ethiopian coffee cooperatives.
In: CV 6, pp. 460-474.

Lefort, René
2015  The Ethiopian economy: the developmental state vs. the free market.
In: CV 15, pp. 357-394.

Kolev, Alexandre & Suárez Robles, Pablo
2010  Addressing the gender pay gap in Ethiopia: how crucial is the quest for education parity?

Lau, Charles Q. & Bobashev, Georgiy V.
Lenhardt, Anna, et al.  
2015 *One Foot on the Ground, One Foot in the Air: Ethiopia’s Delivery on an Ambitious Development Agenda.*  
London: Overseas Development Institute, 54 p.

Letenah Ejigu  
2011 Characteristics and determinants of youth unemployment in Ethiopia.  
2012 The sustainability and outreach performance of Ethiopian microfinance institutions: does scale of outreach matter?  

Liverpool-Tasie, L.S.O. & Winter-Nelson, A.  
2011 Asset versus consumption poverty and poverty dynamics in rural Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(2): 221-233.

Lodamo, Bernano & Skjerdal, Terje  
2012 Gratifications et enveloppes dans le journalisme éthiopien: corruption ou formes légitimes d’encouragement professionnel?  
In: Sylvie Capitant & Marie-Soleil Frère, eds, *Dossier «Les Afriques médiatiques».*  
*Afrique Contemporaine* 240: 77-92.

Mehret Ayenew  
In: CV 27, pp. 3-30.

Merima Abdella Ali  
2012 *Industrial Clusters and Social Networks and their Impact on the Performance of Micro- and Small-Scale Enterprises: evidence from the handloom sector in Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Neijenhuis, F.  
2008 *Possible interventions in butter & liquid milk processing by the EDGET project, Addis Abeba, Ethiopia.*  

OSSREA  

Paulos Chanie, introd. & comp.  

Purup, Anders Bundgaard

Rahel Kassahun
2003  Structural Adjustment and Macroeconomic Reform in Ethiopia.
Riverside, CA.: University of California, Riverside (PhD dissertation), x, 157 p.

Rashid, Shahidur, Meron Assefa & Gezahegn Ayele
2009  Ethiopia.

Solomon Mosisa Gofere
2013  Determinants of price dynamics in Ethiopia.

Schreiner, Mark

Seid Hassan
2013  Aid, predation and state capture: the role of development aid in fuelling corruption and undermining governance: the case of Ethiopia.

Shayashone Consultancy, ed.
2014  Hands-on investment guide: Amhara Regional State, Ethiopia: horticulture, floriculture and dairy.
Addis Ababa: Embassy of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, in coop. with Amhara National Regional State of Ethiopia.

Simret Zewdie Kebede
2013  Electronic Funds Transfer: and the Case for Consumer Protection in Ethiopia.
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Sonobe, T.; Akoten, J.E. & Otsuka, K.
2009  Exploration into the successful development of the leather-shoe industry in Ethiopia.

Sopov, Monika & Yared Sertse
2014  Setting up Micro-enterprises to Promote Soybean Utilization at Household Level in Ethiopia.
Wageningen: Centre for Development Innovation, Wageningen Agricultural University (Research Report).

Stellmacher, Till, ed.

159
2009  *Socio-ecological Change in Rural Ethiopia. Understanding Local Dynamics in Environmental Planning and Natural Resource Management.* Frankfurt/M: Verlag Peter Lang, 94 p.

Stellmacher, Till & Zewdie Tulu

Suárez Robles, Pablo
(online: http://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/docs/00/90/94/94/PDF/Suarez-Robles_-_12h56.pdf).

Sutton, John & Kellow, Nebil

Tadesse Kassaye, *et al.*

Tadesse Demissie Balcha

Tadesse Kassaye & Tekie Alemu, ed.

Tanguy, Bernard & Torero, Maximo

Tebarek Liga Megento


Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher & Mehret Ayenew

Tenkir Bonger
2014  The economic and political cost of not integrating indigenous knowledge in agrarian policy making in Ethiopia.

Tilahun Temesgen
2005  _The Structure and Outcomes of Urban Labor Markets in Africa._

Urban,Frauke and Ting,Marie Blanche & Hilawe Lakew

Tsehay Tsegaye & Lebesech Tsega
2010  _Gender Mainstreaming in Microfinance Institutions in Ethiopia._
Addis Ababa: AEMFI (AEMFIOccasional paper no. 28), 146 p.

Williams, Michelle
2013  Alternative production and consumption relations?: fair trade, the State, and cooperatives in the global South.

Wondwossen, T.A.; Nakagoshi, N.; Yukio, Y.; Jongman, R.H.G.; Dawit, A.Z.
2014  Competitiveness as an Indicator of Sustainable development of tourism: applying destination competitiveness indicators to Ethiopia.

Wolde-Rufael, Y.
2008  Budget deficits, money and inflation: the case of Ethiopia.
2009  The defence spending-external debt nexus in Ethiopia.

World Bank
2009  _Toward the Competitive Frontier: Strategies for Improving Ethiopia’s Investment Climate._

Yonas Alem
2011  _Essays on Shocks, Welfare, and Poverty Dynamics: Microeconometric Evidence from Ehiopia._

Zhang, X., Moorman, L. & Ayele, G.
2011 Infrastructure and cluster development: a case study of handloom weavers in rural Ethiopia.  

## 21. Modernization, Communications, Industry, and 'Development'

**Amdissa Teshome**

2014 Development programs and the post-MDG agenda.  
In: CV 27, pp. 97-129.

**Cramer, Christopher; Johnston, Deborah; Oya, Carlos & Sender, John**

2014 *Fair-trade, Employment and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia and Uganda*.  

2015 Fair-trade cooperatives in Ethiopia and Uganda: uncensored.  

**Beens, Paula**

2015 *The Impact of Feeder Road Development on Employment in Ethiopia*.  
Utrecht: University of Utrecht (MSc thesis), 101 p.

**Bellucci, Stefano & Zaccaria, Massimo**

2012 Engine of change: a social history of the car-mechanics sector in the Horn of Africa.  
Leiden - Boston: Brill.

**Bethelhem Berhane Kidane**


**Birhanu Addisu Adamie**

2011 *The Interactions of Foreign Direct Investment, Economic Growth and Export Promotion in Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

**Caeyers, Bet & Dercon, Stefan**

2012 Political connections and social networks in targeted transfer programs: evidence from rural Ethiopia.  

**Degye Goshu**

2013a The dynamics of poverty and vulnerability in rural Ethiopia.  

**Dercon, S. & Christiaensen, L.**
2011 Consumption risk, technology adoption and poverty traps: evidence from Ethiopia.

Dessalegn Rahmato
2014 Reflections on development in Ethiopia: trends, sustainability and challenges.
In: CV 27, pp. xi-xvii.

Ethiopian Economic Association

Fisseha Tessema Abissa
2014 Climate technology transfer at the local, national and global levels: analyzing the relationships between multi-level structures.
Enschede: University of Twente (PhD dissertation).

Fourie, Elsje
Trento: University of Trento, School of International Studies (PhD thesis), 458 p.
2015 China's example for Meles' Ethiopia: when development ‘models’ land.

Gagliardone, Iginio
2009 The socialization of ICTs in Ethiopia: re-shaping technology for nation-building.

Gagliardone, Iginio & Stremlau, Nicole
2011 Digital media, conflict and diasporas in the Horn of Africa.

Gagliardone, Iginio, et al.
Oxford – Addis Ababa, 60 p. (online).

Gjerull, Nils Fredrik
2006 Open Source Software Development in Developing Countries: The HISP Case in Ethiopia.
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Gojjam Bogale
2011 The work condition of construction workers in Addis Ababa.
In: CV 4, pp. 95-114.
Kifle, T.  
2006  Development prospects of the Eritrean fishing industry: lessons to be learned from fish producer developing countries.  

Mengistu Gebremedhin  
2009  *Development Communication in Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP): the Case of Ganta Afeshum, Tigray.*  

Mequanint Biset Melesse  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis), 194 p.

Negash, S.  
2010  Learning assessment of video conference-based training: lessons form medical training between USA and Ethiopia.  

Rosman, Pieter W.  
2015  *Social Networks and Rural Feeder Roads: Livelihood Effects of Social Networks in Rural Remote Communities in the Context of Increasing Mobility - Evidence from Tigray Region, Ethiopia.*  
Utrecht: University of Utrecht (MSc thesis), 90 p.

Skjerdal, Terje S.  
2011a  Teaching journalism or teaching African journalism? Experiences from foreign involvement in a journalism programme in Ethiopia.  

Skjerdal, Terje S. & Hallelujah Lule  
2009  Uneven performances by the private press in Ethiopia: an analysis of 18 years of press freedom.  

Setargaw Kenaw  
2012  Cultural translation of mobile telephones: mediation of strained communication among Ethiopian married couples.  

Wagstaff, Q.A.  
Bordeaux: Université Montesquieu (SciencesPo – LAM, Observatoire des Enjeux Politiques et Sécuritaires dans la Corne de l’Afrique), 45 p.

Wolday Amha, Tadele Ferede and Mulat Demek

Woldekidan Kifle

Wondwoosen Teshome

Wondwoosen Teshome & Jerusalem Negash W.

22. Social Structure, Social Change, Youth and Gender

Abdu, Hania Kiar

Abebaw Minaye

Abeje Berhanu

Abeje Berhanu & Ezana Amdewok

Admasie, Samuel Andreas

Almaz Tamene Getachew

Alpaslan, Akay; Martinsson, Peter; Haileselassie Medhin & Trautmann, Stefan T.

Amdissa Teshome

Andreas Eshete

Ayalew Gebre

Aynadis Yohannes & Wassie Kebede

Aynalem Megersa, Hanna Tegegn & Aidahis, Rokia

Ayrorit Mohammed Yasin

Bekele Tefera & Pereznieto, Paola, with Guday Emirie
Belay Tefera & Teshome Kondale  
2014  Subjective quality of life and the perceived adequacy of social support among the elderly in Arbaminch town.  

Berihun M. Mekonnen & Aspen, Harald  
2010  Early marriage and the campaign against it in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6, pp. 432-443.

Berre, Kjersti  
2004  "For when the guests come": the introduction of child participation in Northern Ethiopia.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Betemariam Berhanu  
2002  *The Well-Being of Ethiopia's Children: Trends, Patterns, and Differentials.*  

Birhan Asmare, Muluneh Woldetsadik & Nicolau, Melanie  
2013  Causes and consequences of rural-urban migration in Woldiya town, North eastern highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(2).

Birhanu Megersa  
2013  Is money a magic bullet for empowerment? The impact of market-oriented dairying on the socio-economic position of women farmers in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 19, pp. 107-128.

Blystad, Astrid; Haukanes, Haldis & Mulumebet Zenebe  
2013-14  Mediating development?: exchanges on gender policies and development practices in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  

Burgess, G.  
2011  The uneven geography of participation at the global level: Ethiopian women activists at the global periphery.  

Camfield, L. & Y. Tafere  
2009  ‘No, living well does not mean being rich’: diverse understandings of well-being among 11-13 year old children in three Ethiopian communities.  

Charpentier, Émeline  
2012  Les Congolais et Burundais à Addis Abeba: des habitants presque comme les autres.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 227-252.
Costantinos Berhe Tesfu
2011 Social protection: linking policy and strategic trajectories in social capital development and civic fulfillment.
In: CV 4, pp. 73-94.

Daniel Sewasew, Selamawit Kassa, Gebeyehu Abate, Mengesha Shebabaw, Hone Mandefero & Yemataw Wondie

De Rosis, Carolina

Deribe Assefa, Hibret Nigussie & Terefe Zeleke
2013 Achievements and challenges of gender mainstreaming in leadership and decision-making at federal level in Ethiopia.
In: CV 19, pp. 63-82.

Emerta Assaminew, *et al.*

Endalew Addis
2014 International migration in Ethiopia: challenges and opportunities.

Erulkar, Annabel

Eshetu Gurmu & Mace, Ruth

Felegebirhan Belesti

Fernandez, B.
2010 Cheap and disposable? The impact of the global economic crisis on the migration of Ethiopian women domestic workers to the Gulf.
Gender and Development 18(2): 249-262.

Gaim Kibreab
2013 The national service/Warsai-Yikealo Development Campaign and forced migration in post-independence Eritrea.

Getnet Tadele
2011 Heteronormativity and “troubled” masculinities among men who have sex with men (MSM) in Addis Ababa.

Getnet Tadele & Woldekidan Amde
2013 Contextualizing HIV/AIDS in Sub-Saharan Africa: the link with tradition, religion and culture.
In: CV 22, pp. 25-45.

Getnet Tadele & Asrat Ayalew Gella
2012 ‘A last resort and often not an option at all’: farming and young people in Ethiopia.

Getnet Tadele and Woldekidan Kifle
2013 Ethiopia.

Guday Emirie & Kiya Gezahegne
2013 The conception of gender in migration to the Gulf States: an anthropological insight into gendered patterns of migration in North Wollo Zone of Amhara Region, Ethiopia.

Guday Emirie & Eskinder Teferi
2013 Gender relations in access to and control over resources in Awra Amba community of Amhara National Regional State, Ethiopia.

GYD United Consulting
2010 Youth unemployment in Ethiopia: the case of 12 spots in four selected regions and two city administrations.

Hannig, Anita
2014  Spiritual border crossings: childbirth, postpartum seclusion, and religious alterity in Amhara, Ethiopia.  
*Africa* 84(2): 294-313.

Himaz, Rozana  
2013 Impact of parental death in middle childhood and adolescence on child outcomes.  

Hirt, Nicole & Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad  
2013 ‘Dreams don't come true in Eritrea’: anomie and family disintegration due to the structural militarisation of society.  

Hongoro, Charles; Getnet Tadele & Kloos, Helmut  
2013 HIV/AIDS and the business sector: mining and agriculture.  
In: CV 22, pp. 127-42

Jones, Nicola; Presler-Marshall, Elizabeth & Bekele Tefera, with Guday Emirie, Bethelihem Gebre & Kiya Gezahegne  
2014 *Rethinking Girls on the Move: the Case of Ethiopian Adolescent Domestic Workers in the Middle East.*  

Jones, Nicola; Bekele Tefera; Stephenson, Janey; Gupta, Taveeshi & Pereznieto, Paola; with Guday Emirie, Betlehem Gebre and Kiya Gezahegne  

Kassahun Berhanu & Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher  

Kebebe, Y. & Butterfield, A.K.  
2009  Social networks among poor women in Ethiopia.  

Kedir, A., & Adnasachew, L.  
2010 Violence against women in Ethiopia.  
*Gender, Place and Culture* 17(4): 437-452.

Kloos, Helmut; Damen Haile Mariam; Mirgissa Kaba & Getnet Tadele  
2013 Traditional medicine and HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia: herbal medicine and faith healing.  

Kumar, N. & Quisumbing, Agnes R.  
2012 Beyond ‘Death do us part’: the long-term implications of divorce on women’s well-being and child schooling in rural Ethiopia.
**World Development** 40(12): 2478-2489.

*Food Policy* 38: 11–22.

Melese Getu, ed.

Mjaaland, Thera
2014 Having fewer children makes it possible to educate them all: an ethnographic study of fertility decline in north-western Tigray, Ethiopia.
*Reproductive Health Matters* 22(43):104-112.
2015 Whose authority? The religious conditioning of decision-making in the context of rights to reproductive choice in north-western Tigray, Ethiopia.
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 30 (Special Issue: Women, gender and religions in Ethiopia).

Nahom Wolde Barega

Nallet, Clélie
2012 Trajectoires d’émergence: les “classes moyennes” d’Addis Abeba entre prospérité et précarité.
2014 Les classes moyennes éthiopiennes dans le ‘developmental state’: un groupe stratégique sans stratégie de groupe?

Orkin, K.
2010 In the child’s best interests? Legislation on children’s work in Ethiopia.
*Journal of International Development* 22(8): 1102-1114.

Oterová, Andrea
2010 *Child Welfare in Rural Ethiopia: The role of Transfers, Old Age Support and Child Ability.*
Leicester: University of Leicester (PhD thesis in Economics), 142 p.

Pankhurst, Alula
2010 Poverty and life quality: objective, subjective and dynamic measures and interpretation based on household cases from Dinki, Amhara Region.
Redie Bereketeab  

Rouaud, Alain  
2008 Charmante *charmouta*: note philologique.  
*Pount* 2: 20-54.

Samiya Abdullahi  

Selamawit Abebe Kelbisow  
2009 ‘I Am Also a Mother’: Examining the Childcare Challenges of Sex Workers in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  

Shimelis Tsegaye & Negissie Dejene  
2011 Child-sensitive social protection schemes: lessons from Sub-Saharan Africa.  
In: CV 4, pp. 51-72.

Shumete Gizaw  
2011 A glimpse of urban youth unemployment in Ethiopia.  

Solomon Mosisa Gofere  
2013 Migrant remittances and expenditure patterns of rural households in Ethiopia: evidences from ERHS.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(2).

Tegegn Gebeyaw  

Tizta Tilahun  
2014 *Marital Dynamics in Family Planning: the Role of Couple Interaction in Jimma Zone, Southwest Ethiopia.*  
Ghent: ICRC, Ghent University (PhD thesis), x, 158 p.

Tolo Østebø, Marit & Østebø, Terje  
2014 Are religious leaders a magic bullet for social/societal change?: A critical look at anti-FGM interventions in Ethiopia.  
*Africa Today* 60(3): 82-101.

Tsehay Tsegaye & Lebesech Tsega  
2010 *Gender mainstreaming in microfinance institutions in Ethiopia.*

Woldekidan Amde & Getnet Tadele
2013a Care and support for AIDS orphans and other vulnerable children.
In: CV 22, pp. 174-95.
2013b Youth sexuality and HIV/AIDS: issues and contentions.
In: CV 22, pp. 62-83.

Yenenesh Tadesse Gebresilase
2009 The Experience of Obstetric Fistula Survivors: the Case of Women for Women Foundation (Phenomenological Study).

Yeraswork Admassie
2010a Culture and development in Ethiopia: meanings and interconnections (In Amharic).
2010b Public begging and alms giving. (In Amharic).

Yeraswork Admassie & Ezana Amdework
2010 The Araqe Dilemma: The Socioeconomics of Traditional Distilled Alcohol Production, Marketing, and Consumption in Ethiopia.

Yisak Tafere
2011 Understanding children's well-being and transitions through the life course: a case from Ethiopia.

Yordanos Mequanint Tiruneh
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

23. Food (in)security and malnutrition

Abebaw, D.; Yibeltal, F. & Belay, K.
2010 The impact of a food security program on household food consumption in northwestern Ethiopia: a matching estimator approach.
Food Policy 35(4): 286-293.

Addis Bezabih Mekonnen

Araya Alemie Berhe

Aregga Bazezew

Aschale Dagnachew Siyoum

Ashenafi Gedamu
2006  Food for work program and its implications on food security: a critical review with a practical example from the Amhara region, Ethiopia. *Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 107(2): 177-188.

Birhan Woldu & Harvey, Oliver

Bishop, C. & Hilhorst, D.

Broussard, N.H.

Burg, Jericho

Degefa Tolossa

Emmanuel Fayessa Negassa
Endalew Addis & Samuel Assefa
2012 Social protection systems in pastoral areas of Ethiopia: the case of Fentale District, Oromia Region.

Enten, François
2010 Du bon usage des systèmes d’alerte précoce en régime autoritaire.

Fekadu Nigussa & Mberengwa, Ignatius
2009 Challenges of productive Safety-net program implementation at local level: the case of Kuyu woreda, North Shewa Zone, Oromia Region, Ethiopia.

Filmon Hadaro Hando
2010 Vulnerable Widows and Drought Relief in Ethiopia: Gidicho Community, Southwest Ethiopia.

Frehiwot Tesfaye
Toronto: University of Toronto (PhD thesis).

Gebreyesus, Seifu H.; Lunde, Torleif; Mariam, Damen H.; Tassew Woldehanna & Lindtjørn, Bernt
2015 Is the adapted Household Food Insecurity Access Scale (HFIAS) developed internationally to measure food insecurity valid in urban and rural households of Ethiopia?

Gill, Peter
2010 Famine and Foreigners – Ethiopia since Live Aid.

Hadley, C., et al.
2011a The shape of things to come? Household dependency ratio and adolescent nutritional status in rural and urban Ethiopia.

2011b Household capacities, vulnerabilities and food insecurity in urban and rural Ethiopia during the 2008 food crisis.
Social Science and Medicine 73(1): 1534-1542.

2012 Rapidly rising food prices and experience of food insecurity in urban Ethiopia: impacts on health and well-being.
Social Science and Medicine 75(12): 2412-2419.
Hoffmann, Reinhard  
1987  Ernährungsprobleme in Äthiopien.  

Howell, Philippa  
*Disasters* 22(1): 57-75.

Kelly, Marion  

Kloos, Helmut & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
1994  Malnutrition and mortality during recent famines in Ethiopia: implications for food aid and rehabilitation.  
*Disasters* 18: 130-139.

Lavers, Tom  
2013  Food security and social protection in highland Ethiopia: linking the Productive Safety Net to the land question.  

Mengistu Gebremedhin  

Mesay Kebede Duuma  
Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 200 p.

Nigatu Regassa & Stoecker, Barbara J.  
2011  Household food insecurity and hunger among households in Sidama district, southern Ethiopia.  

Sabates-Wheeler, R. & Devereux, S.  
2010  Cash transfers and high prices: explaining outcomes of Ethiopia’s productive safety net.  

Samuel Assefa  
2011  Farm households’ food insecurity and their coping strategies in Arsi Negelle District, Oromia Region.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 7(1-2): 27-54.
Samuel Lule, Million Legesse, Teshome Mekonnen & Solomon Shone
2011 Food insecurity and rural livelihoods: intervention impacts on livelihood assets in Amhara Region.
In: CV 4, pp. 25-50.

Seifulaziz Milas & Jalal Abdel Latif

Uraguchi, Z.B.

Yared Amare
2010 Urban food insecurity and coping mechanisms: a case study of Lideta sub-city in Addis Ababa.

Yilma Muluken, Ayalneh Bogale & Workneh Negatu

Zerihun Berhane
2011 Food security and livelihood diversification in Ethiopia: the role of the productive safety new program.

24. Refugees, Displacement and Resettlement

Abbebe Kifleyesus
2010 Recollections of Return, Resettlement, and Reintegration from Gash Barka in Eritrea.

Engberg-Pedersen, Rebecca Ejigayehu; Dobel, Ea Maj & Felding, Morten
2014 The illusive refugee: an assessment of the political, legal and social spaces of Ethiopia's civil society.
Roskilde: Roskilde University (Master’s Thesis in International Development Studies).

Hale, Sondra
Hammond, Laura
2013 History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region (Djibouti, Ethiopia, Kenya, Uganda and Yemen).
*Bildhaan* 13: 55-79.

Poole, Amanda
2014 Negotiating territoriality in Eritrean refugee resettlement: agrarian history, mobile livelihoods, and state making.

Soga, Toru

Turton, David
2012 How not to do it: river-basin development in Ethiopia’s Lower Omo Valley.

25. **Education and Language Use**

Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad
2016 Mother tongue versus Arabic: the post-independence Eritrean language policy debate.

Abebech Negash Kahsay
2006 *Parental involvement in the education of their children: a case study of one government primary school in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Abeje Berhanu
2014 Social sciences at crossroads: challenges and opportunities at Addis Ababa University.
*Journal of Higher Education in Africa* 12(1). (Special issue on Higher education leadership and management).

Abiodun Salawu & Asemahagn Aseres
2015 Language policy, ideologies, power and the Ethiopian media.
*Communicatio* 41(1): 71-89.

Alemayehu Hailu Gebre, Rogers, Alan & Openjuru, George
Almaz Eshete  
2003  *Women in faculties of teacher training institutions in Ethiopia.*  

Alvi, E. & Dendir, S.  
2011  Sibling differences in school attendance and child labour in Ethiopia.  

Amare Asgedom  

Andenet Hailie Godana  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Aregga Hailemichael  

Anto Arkato Gendole  
2013  *Collaborative Teacher Professional Development in Ethiopian Higher Education: the Case of Communicative Language teaching.*  
Enschede (NL): University of Twente (PhD thesis).

Ayalew Shibeshi  
2010  Secondary school teacher deployment in Ethiopia: challenges and policy options for redressing the imbalances.  
In: CV 6, pp. 504-518.

Berhanu Lodemo & Skjerdal, Terje S.  
2009  Freebies and brown envelopes in Ethiopian journalism.  

Daleko Aklilu & Stellmacher, Till  

Daniel Bekele  
2004  *Linkages among Schooling, Literacy and Fertility in Amhara Region of Ethiopia.*  

Damtew Teferra
Funding higher education in Africa: state, trends and perspectives.  

Daniel S. Alemu  
2010 Expansion vs quality: emerging issues of for-profit higher education institutions in Ethiopia.  

Degefu Yishak & Mishack Gumbo  
2015 A stand-alone, blended or restructuring indigenisation approach to curriculum?: a critical perspective.  

Dereje Demie Geleta  
2010 *Creating Research Excellence University in Ethiopia: A Conceptual Analysis.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Didier, Sophie  
2012 Quelques réflexions sur la première promotion de masters en urbanisme de l’Université d’Addis Abeba (Rencontres d’Akaki, mars 2010).  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 253-257.

Forum for Social Studies  
2009 *Quality of Higher Education in Ethiopian Public Institutions.*  

Getahun, S.A.  

Gordon, Charlie  

Gulilat Menbere & Skjerdal, T.S.  
2012 The potential of *dagu* communication in northeastern Ethiopia.  

Harish, Kumar T. & Rezene, Habtemariam  
2010 Redefining the teacher as leader: prospects and problems in Eritrea.  
*Nigerian Journal of Guidance and Counseling* 15(1).  
(http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njgc.v15i1.64659).

Herzig, Joachim W. & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.  
2014 Die neue Hochschullandschaft Äthiopiens – Gegenwärtige Entwicklungen.  
In: CV 24, pp. 393-425.
Kebebe, S., et al.  
2012 Educating leaders in hospital management: a pre-post study in Ethiopian hospitals.  
*Global Public Health* 7(2): 164-174.

Kjernli-Wijnen, Sofie  

Küspert-Rakotondrainy, Sophie  
2013 *Language Policy and Identity in a Diverse Society: The Impact of Language of Instruction on Social Group Identity. A Comparative Case Study from Ethiopia.*  
2014 Language policy and social identity in the light of socio-political changes in Ethiopia. A comparative case study among the Gumuz and Shinasha  

Lukáš, I.  
2007 Language policy and process of nation-building in Ethiopia.  

Mani, Subha; Hoddinott, John & Strauss, John  
2013 Determinants of schooling: empirical evidence from rural Ethiopia.  

Markku, Sassi  
1997 Special teacher diploma course for the teachers of the deaf in Ethiopia and Eritrea.  

Meaza Ashenafi  

Minyahel Muluneh Yimer  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Mitchell, C., Derbew Belew, Adugna Debela, Diriba Mulea & Sirawdink Fikreyesus  
2010 “The farmer and her husband”: engendering the curriculum in a Faculty of Agriculture in an Ethiopian university.  
*Agenda: Empowering Women for Gender Equity* 24(86): 66-77.

Moges Yigezu  
2010 *Language Ideologies and Challenges of Multilingual Education in Ethiopia: The Case of Harari Region.*  
2013a PhD training programmes in Ethiopia: challenges and prospects.

2013b Funding higher education in Ethiopia: modalities, challenges, opportunities and prospects.

Mogues, T. 2011 Shocks and asset dynamics in Ethiopia.

Müller, Tanja R. 2014 Human resource development and the state – dynamics of the militarisation of education in Eritrea.
In; CV 24, pp. 427-447.

Redie Bereketeab 2010 The politics of language in Eritrea: equality of languages vs. bilingual official language policy.


2009b Education and youth development in Eritrea: a discourse.
Nigerian Journal of Guidance and Counseling 14(1). (http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njgc.v14i1.47647).

Saleh Mahmud Idris 2014 The development of a writing system to promote literacy in Eritrea.

Sisay Yemane Ayele 2008 Child caregiver interaction in institutional homes: the implementation of the MISC program in SOS children's villages, Ethiopia.
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Solomon Areaya, Ayalew Shibeshi & Daniel Tefera 2013 Reengineering postgraduate curricula and its mode of delivery: graduate students views of modular course delivery at Addis Ababa University.

Solomon Teferra Abate, Martha Yifiru Tachbelie & Menzel, Wolfgang 2010 Amharic speech recognition: past, present and future.
In: CV 6, pp. 536-546.

Stevenson, Edward G.J.
2011  Schooling and life chances: Explaining the effects of mothers' schooling on child health in Ethiopia.
Atlanta, Ga.: Emory University (Ph.D. thesis).

Swanepoel, C.H. & Gebrekal, Z.M.
2010 The use of computers in the teaching and learning of functions in school mathematics in Eritrea.

Rodis, Karen S.B.
2011  Teaching people's othered children: Internationally adopted students learning English [Ethiopia].
Amherst: University of Massachusetts Amherst (PhD thesis).

Sophia Chanyalew Kassa & Tatek Abebe
2014  Qenja: child fostering and relocation practices in the Amhara region, Ethiopia.

Tadesse, G. & Guttormsen, A.G.
2011  The behaviour of commodity prices in Ethiopia.
Agricultural Economics 42(1): 87-97.

Tassew Woldehanna and Adiam Hagos

Tatek Abebe
2011  Gendered work and schooling in rural Ethiopia: exploring working children's perspectives.
2012  AIDS-affected children, family collectives and the social dynamics of care in Ethiopia.

Temesgen Kifle
Gefame 4(1) (Online: http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.4761563.0004.101).

Tesfaye Semela
2011  Breakneck expansion and quality assurance in Ethiopian higher education: ideological rationales and economic impediments.

Wanna Leka & Desalegn Chalchisa
2012  Cost sharing in public higher education institutions in Ethiopia with special emphasis on Addis Ababa and Adama universities.
Weir, Sharada  
2011  Parental attitudes and demand for schooling in Ethiopia.  

Wolff, E., in coop. with Sileshi Berhanu and Getinet Fulea  
2013  On visibility and legitimisation of languages: the ‘linguistic landscape’ in Adaama, Ethiopia.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 149-191.

Wondimu Gaga Gashe  
2010  *Sociolinguistic Facts about the Gamo Area, South Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: ARCCIKCL, xii, 189 p.

Wossenu Yimam & Mulu Nega  
2012  *Current issues in Ethiopian private higher education institutions: opportunities and challenges.*  

Yamada, Shoko  

Yared Mammo  
2011  Rebirth of library and information science education in Ethiopia: retrospectives and prospectives.  

Yared Mammo & Ngulube, Patrick  
2014  Factors that influence accessibility of electronic information resources at some universities in Ethiopia.  

Yeshalem, Abraham Degu  
2013  *Environmental Education about, in and for the Environment: The Case of Two Secondary Schools in Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Yishak, D.M. & Gumbo, M.T.  
2012  Indigenizing the school curriculum: an alternative approach for ensuring relevance to the context.  

Yodit Zenebe Mekuria  
2008  *The Right to Primary Education in Ethiopia: Progress, Prospects and Challenges.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Yohannes Aberra


Yonatan Tesfaye Fessha

Yonas Mesfun Asfeha

Zehle, Jana

26. Health and Healthcare

Abbebe Kifleyesus

Abebayehu Tora, Davey, Gail & Getnet Tadele


Abebe Ayele, Meshesha Balkew & Lindtjørn, Bernt

Abebe, T.

Abebe, W. & Teferra, S.
Abera, K., *et al.*
2010 Quality of life of people living with HIV/AIDS and on highly active antiretroviral therapy in Ethiopia. 

Adnew Z. Teferi
1997 Integration of blind students in regular classrooms at Mulugeta Gedle school. 

Agegnehu E.

Alemu, H., *et al.*
2011 Correlates of highly active antiretroviral therapy adherence among urban Ethiopian clients. 
2012 Effect of depressive symptoms and social support on weight and CD4 count increase at a HIV clinic in Addis Ababa. 
*AIDS Care* 24(7): 866-876.

Ali, Mohammed, *et al.*
2009 Helping northern Ethiopian communities reduce childhood mortality: population-based intervention trial. 

Allam, Z.
2011 Stressful life events, vulnerable to stress and depression among Eritrean high school students. 

Allam, Z. & Habtemariam, R.
2009 Impact of job burnout, age and marital status on job involvement among banking employees in Eritrea. 
*Nigerian Journal of Guidance and Counselling* 14(1) (Online: http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njg.v14i1.47639).

Allam, Z. & Harish, K.T.
2010 Influence of sociodemographic factors on job burnout and satisfaction among Eritrean medical workers. 
*Nigerian Journal of Psychiatry* 8(1) (Online: http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njpsy.v8i1.53308).
Amare, A. & Yami, A.
2011 Case-fatality of adult tetanus at Jimma University Teaching Hospital, Southwest Ethiopia.
African Health Sciences 11(1) 36-40.

Ameha Wudie Dammema
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Anagaw Derseh Mebratie
2015 *Essays on Evaluating a Community-Based Health Insurance Scheme in Rural Ethiopia.*
Rottedam: Erasmus University Rotterdam (PhD thesis).

Ashenafi Berihun Tsehay
2014 *Seeking Health Information In Rural Context: Exploring Sources of Maternal Health Information in Rural Ethiopia.*
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Assefa Tolera Sori

Assegid Aga
2001 Avoidable visual impairment among elderly people in a slum of Addis Ababa.

Atnafseged K.
1992 Le service de "Gharry" dans les villes éthiopiennes de petite et moyenne importance.

Angelshaug, Jeanette
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Ayalew Gebre, *et al.*
2013a Gender inequalities, power relations, and HIV/AIDS: exploring the interface.
In: CV 22, pp. 47-61.
2013b Food security, poverty, and HIV/AIDS.
In: CV 22, pp. 84-104.
Becx-Bleumink, M.

Beider, M., *et al.*

Bekri W., Gebre S., Mengiste A., Saunderson, P.R. & Zewge S.

Benbow, C. & Tamiru T.

Berhan, Y., Hailu, D. & Alano, A.

Berhan Kidane, van der Maesen, L.J.G.; van Andel, T. & Zemede Asfaw

Berhanu, Shibru & Prevett, Martin

Biadgilign, S., *et al.*

Bikilla, Asfaw Demissie; Jerene, Degu; Robberstad, Bjarne & Lindtjørn, Bernt

2009b Cost-effectiveness of anti-retroviral therapy at a district hospital in southern Ethiopia.
Bogale, G.W. & Boer, H.
2009 HIV-prevention knowledge among illiterate and low-literate women in rural Amhara, Ethiopia. 

2010 Researching the hearts and minds of illiterate women in the Amhara highlands of Ethiopia: development and pre-testing of oral HIV/AIDS prevention messages. 

Bogale, G.W., Boer, H. & Seydel, E.R.
2010 Condom use among low-literate females in Ethiopia: the role of vulnerability to HIV-infection, condom attitude and self-sufficiency. 
_AIDS Care_ 22(7): 851-857.

2011 Correlates of sexual faithfulness among low-literate rural males in the Amhara region of Ethiopia. 

Bonnenfant, Yung-Ting K.
2011 _HIV status, fertility intentions, and sexual risk reduction intentions among couple voluntary counseling and testing participants in Ethiopia._

Bonnenfant, Y.T.K., Hindin, M.J., & Gillespie, D.
2012a HIV diagnosis and fertility intentions among couple VCT clients in Ethiopia. 
_AIDS Care_ 24(11): 1407-1415.

2012b Couple VCT Clients in Ethiopia: A Heterogeneous HIV Risk Group. 
_AIDS Care_ 24(7): 856-865.

2012c HIV diagnosis and sexual risk behavior intentions among couple VCT clients in Ethiopia. 
_AIDS Care_ 24(9):1078-1086.

Bradley, H., et al.
2011 Developing scales to measure perceived HIV risk and vulnerability among Ethiopian women testing for HIV. 
_AIDS Care_ 23(8): 1043-1052.

Butler, Ann, Zelealem Tesfay, D'Andrea, Catherine & Lyons, Diane
1999 The ethnobotany of Lathyrus sativus in the highlands of Ethiopia. 

Dahlen, Ulla M.
2011 _Female Genital Cutting: Phenomenological Interviews on the Ethiopian Immigrant Mothers' Experience._
Virginia Beach, VA.: Regent University (Ph.D thesis).

Dawit Seyum
Degnet Abebaw
2013 Socio-economic determinants of child immunization in rural Ethiopia.

Deepak, S. & Sharma, M.
2001 Volunteers and community based rehabilitation.

Deribe, K., et al.
2010 Gender differences regarding barriers and motivators of HIV status disclosure among HIV-positive service users.

De Rosis, Carolina
2014 Mobilités féminines internes à Gondar et VIH: entre construction de discours et parole de femmes aux marges leur avenir (région Amhara, Éthiopie).

De Sincay, B.
1975 Attitudes envers la lèpre et son traitement dans une communauté éthiopienne.

De Sole, G. & Walton, J.C.
1976 Onchocerciasis in Gemu Gofa: an anthropological and ecological survey.

Desalegn, B., Beyene, H. & Yamada, R.
2013 Patients-to-healthcare workers’ HIV transmission risk from sharp injuries, southern Ethiopia.

Desta Ayode, et al.
2012 The association of beliefs about heredity with preventive and interpersonal behaviors in communities affected by podoconiosis in rural Ethiopia.

Desta Ayode; McBride, C.; de Heer, H.; Watanabe, E.; Gebreyesus T.; Getnet Tadele; Tora, A. & Davey, G.
2012 The association of beliefs about heredity with preventive and interpersonal behaviors in communities affected by podoconiosis in rural Ethiopia.

2013 A qualitative study exploring barriers related to use of footwear in rural highland Ethiopia: implications for neglected tropical disease control.
De Ver Dye, T., et al.  
2011 Mixed method assessment of beliefs and practice around breast cancer in Ethiopia: implications for public health programming and cancer control.  
*Global Public Health* 6(7): 719-731.

Eskindir Loha Shumbullo  
2013 *Variation in malaria transmission in Southern Ethiopia. The impact of prevention strategies and a need for targeted intervention.*  
Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD thesis).

Eskindir Loha and Lindtjørn, Bernt  

Eskindir Loha, Markussen, Lunde Torleif & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
*PloS ONE* 7(10): e47354.

Eskindir Loha Shumbullo, Kebede Tefera & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
2013 Freely distributed bed-net use among Chano Mille residents, South Ethiopia: a longitudinal study.  

Fantahun, M., et al.  
2006 Assessing a new approach to verbal autopsy interpretation in a rural Ethiopian community: the InterVA model.  
2009 Aging of a rural Ethiopian population: who are the survivors?  

Fenio, K.G.  
2008 The President’s Emergency Plan for AIDS relief (PEPFAR), the Ethiopian Orthodox Church, and community beliefs.  

Gebeyehu W. Bogale, Boer, H. & Seydel, E.R.  
2009 HIV-prevention knowledge among illiterate and low-literate women in rural Amhara, Ethiopia.  

Gebremedhin, S. & Betre, M.  
2009 Levels and differentials of fertility in Awassa town, southern Ethiopia.  
Gebre Michael, W.G.
1987 Scope, purpose and organization of rehabilitation services for disabled persons in Ethiopia: the case of Rehabilitation Agency for the Disabled (RAD).
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Dept.of Applied Sociology (Senior paper).

Gessessew, A.
2010 Abortion and unwanted pregnancy in Adigrat Zonal Hospital, Tigray, North Ethiopia.

Getahun H., Lambein, F. & Vanhoorne, M.
2002 Neurolathyrism in Ethiopia: assessment and comparison of knowledge and attitudes of health workers and rural inhabitants.
_Social Science and Medicine_ 54: 1513–24.

Getnet, M.L. & Damen, H.M.

Getnet Tadele, Woldekidan Made & Kloos, Helmut
In: CV 22, pp. 143-73.

Getnet Tizazu Fetene & Rahel Mesfin, eds
2013 _Antiretroviral Treatment in Sub-Saharan Africa: Challenges and Prospects._

Girma, Ananas
1998 "Mothers or Carers?" The Experience of Refugee Ethiopian and Eritrean Mothers who Care for Disabled Children.

Girma, Eshetu; Möller-Leimkühler, Anne Maria; Müller, Norbert; Dehning, Sandra; Froeschl, Guenter & Tesfaye, Markos
2014 Public stigma against family members of people with mental illness: findings from the Gilgel Gibe Field Research Center (GGFRC), Southwest Ethiopia.
_BMC International Health and Human Rights_ 14:2 (Online: http://epub.ub.uni-muenchen.de/22916).

Månsson, Jennifer & Bethlehem Girma Kebede
2015 The role of communication in cancer consultations; An exploratory study of doctor-patient-family caregiver communication in Uganda and Ethiopia.

Girmaye Tamrat, Yigzaw Kebede, Shitaye Alemu & Moore, John
2001 The prevalence and characteristics of physical and sensory disabilities in Northern Ethiopia.
Hailemichael Tesfahun
2011 Pregnancy and HIV in Ethiopia: implications for pregnant women’s PMTCT service use and social protection.
In: CV 4, pp. 137-156.

Hailom Bantergiya & Emelia Timpo
2012 The impact of climate change on vulnerability to HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia.

Hanlon, C.
2009 Postnatal mental distress in relation to the sociocultural practices of childbirth: an exploratory qualitative study from Ethiopia.
Social Science and Medicine 69(8): 1211-1219.

Hirut Terefe
2010 Gender and youth reproductive health in the face of HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia: the case of Shashemene and Awassa youth in and out of school.
2012 Gender Relations, Female Genital Mutilation and Reproductive Health: The Case of Arsi Oromo, Ethiopia.

Ieda, Aiko
2012 Perceptions and behaviour related to family planning in a rural area in the Oromia region, Ethiopia.
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Jacobsson, L.

Kassa Tibebu & Getu Degu Alene

Khasakhala, Anne A. & Kloos, Helmut
2013a Monitoring and evaluation of HIV/AIDS prevention programs 212
In: CV 22, pp. 212-231.
2013b Ethical issues in HIV/AIDS biomedical research.
In: CV 22, pp. 232-252.

Kibret, M. & Abera, B.
2011 Antimicrobial susceptibility patterns of E. coli from clinical sources in northeast Ethiopia.
African Health Sciences 11(special issue): 540-545.


Maes, Kenneth 2014 “Volunteers are not paid because they are priceless”: community health worker capacities and values in an AIDS treatment intervention in urban Ethiopia. *Medical Anthropology Quarterly* 29(1): 97-115.


Mekonnen, D. & Kebede, Y.  
2011 The prevalence of suicidal ideation and attempts among individuals attending an adult psychiatry out-patient clinic in Gondar, Ethiopia.  

Melese M., Alemayehu W., Friedlander, E. & Courtright, P.  
2004 Indirect costs associated with accessing eye care services as a barrier to service use in Ethiopia.  

Mengesha, Mamo  
2000 Special needs education: emerging in Ethiopia.  

Makoto, Nishi  
2010 Information sharing, local knowledge, and development practices: community-based HIV/AIDS initiatives among the Gurage in Southern Ethiopia.  
_Nilo-Ethiopian Studies_ 15: 1-10.

Mehret Yerdaw, Teshome Nedi & Fikre Enquosellassie  
2004 Assessment of awareness of HIV/AIDS among selected target groups in and around Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  

Mulugeta Kibret  
2003 Reproductive health knowledge, attitude and practice among high school students in Bahir Dar, Ethiopia.  

Mesfin Getaneh  
2013 The linkage between rural women’s status and child nutrition: a case study of Meskan District in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 19, pp. 259-278.

Molla, M., Emmelin, M., Berhane, Y. & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
2009 Readiness of youth in rural Ethiopia to seek health services for sexually transmitted infections.  

Mork, Margrethe  
2008 "How could I take my pills when I can't even afford food?" Barriers to adherence to antiretroviral treatment for HIV infected adults in Ethiopia.  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Motbainor Abera & Girma Lema  
2003 The role of support groups in raising the self-concept of people affected by leprosy: an evaluation study.
Nicholas, F. & Giel, R.
1971 A spontaneous leprosy settlement in Ethiopia.

Onarheim, Kristine Husøy; Solomon Tessema; Johansson, Kjell Arne; Eide, Kristiane Tislevoll; Norheim, Ole Frithjof & Miljeteig, Ingrid
2012 Prioritizing child health interventions in Ethiopia: modeling impact on child mortality, life expectancy and inequality in age at death.
*PLOS One* 7(8): 1932-6203.

Olika, Ruth Erin Liselott
2009 *Attitudes hearing impaired children face from hearing people: a case study from Wollega, Ethiopia.*
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Oyekale, Abayomi Samuel
2014 Factors explaining child survival in Ethiopia: application of two-stage probit model.

Øxnevad, Mette
2011 *Perceptions and practices related to home based and facility based birth. A qualitative study from Agemssa, Ethiopia.*
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Parker, Melissa
1996 Social devastation and mental health in Northeast Africa. Some reflections on an absent literature.

Pitchforth, E., *et al.*
*Social Science and Medicine* 71(10): 1739-1748.

Prata, N., Gerdts, C. & Gessessew, A.
*Reproductive Health Matters* 19(39): 196-204.

Prata, N., Gessessew, A., Abraha, A.K., Holston, M., & Potts, M.

Regassa, N.

Reniers, G. & Tesfai, R.  
2009  Health services utilization during terminal illness in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  

Savolainen, Hannu  
1997  Between discrimination and inclusion: persons with disabilities and services for them in Ethiopia today.  
   In: H. Kokkala, ed., *Providing Special Education For Those Who Need It In Developing Countries*, pp. 64–78. Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Finland.

2000  Special needs education: emerging in Ethiopia.  

Savolainen, Hannu, Kokkalah, H. & Alasuutaru, H., eds  
2000  *Meeting Special and Diverse Educational Needs. Making Inclusive Education a Reality:*
   Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Finland, Dept. of International Development Cooperation, and Jyväskylä: Niilo Mäki Institute, 150 p.

Schier, E., Yecunno-Amlack T. & Tegegne T.  

Schirripa, Pino, ed.  
2010  *Health System, Sickness and Social Suffering in Mekelle (Tigray – Ethiopia).*  
   Berlin: Lit Verlag, 152 p.

Seleshi Zeleke  
2004  Differences in self–concept among children with mathematics disabilities and their average and high–achieving peers.  

Shah, N.M., Wang, W. & Bishai, D.M.  
2011  Comparing private sector family services to government and NGO services in Ethiopia and Pakistan: how do social franchises compare across quality, equity and cost.  
   *Health Policy and Planning* 26, Suppl. 1: i63-i71.

Sisay, Kebede  
Skaftun, Eirin Krüger, Merima Abdella Ali & Norheim, Ole Frithjof
2014 Understanding inequalities in child health in Ethiopia: health achievements are improving in the period 2000-2011.

Soboka G. & Saunderson, P.R.
1996 Cost–effective footwear for leprosy control programmes: a recent study in rural Ethiopia.

Solomon Worku Agaje
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Spadacini, B. & P. Nichols, P.
1998 Campaigning against female genital mutilation in Ethiopia using popular education.
Gender and Development 6(2): 44-52.

Tadesse, A.W., et al.
2012 Behavioral and emotional problems among children aged 6-14 years on highly active antiretroviral therapy in Addis Ababa: a cross-sectional study.

Teferi Belachew, et al.
2011 Food insecurity and age at menarche among adolescent girls in Jimma Zone, Southwest Ethiopia: a longitudinal study.
Reproductive Biology and Endocrinology 9: 125 (Online).

Teferra, S., et al.
2011 Khat chewing in persons with severe mental illness in Ethiopia: a qualitative study exploring perspectives of patients and caregivers.

Teklehaimanot R., Mekonnen Abebe, Forsgren, L., Ayele Gebre-Mariam, Heijbel, J., Holmgren, G. & Ekstedt, J.
1991 Attitudes of rural people in Central Ethiopia toward epilepsy.

Thommesen, Trude Gro
2014 "I'm afraid, actually!" Midwives' challenges in providing quality maternal and newborn care in health centres in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.
Oslo: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Thune, F.

Tigabu Gebremedhin

Tirussew Tefera
1999b *Gender and Disability in Ethiopia.* Addis Ababa: Radda Barnen.


Uhlman, G. & Minas M.  
1975 Perception of mental illness by rural high school students and parents.  

Valk, H., van der; Vliet, P., van & Peeters, F.M.  
Wageningen: Alterra - Wageningen University & Research Centre.

Vinke, C. & Lonergan, S.  
2011 Social and environmental risk factors for trachoma: a mixed methods approach in the Kembata zone of southern Ethiopia.  

Wake, M.M. & Tolessa, C.  
2012 Reducing diarrhoeal diseases: lessons on sanitation from Ethiopia and Haiti.  

Wazakili, M., Wakeni, D., Mji, G. & Maclachlan, M.  
Dublin: The Global Health Press (Report, 14 p.).

Woldemicael, Gebremariam  
2009a Female genital cutting in contemporary Eritrea: determinants, future prospects, and strategies for eradication.  
2009b Women’s autonomy and reproductive preferences in Eritrea.  

Wole Ameyan, et al.  
2015 Attracting female sex workers to HIV testing and counselling in Ethiopia: a qualitative study with sex workers in Addis Ababa.  

Wondie, Y., et al.  
2011 The psychosocial consequences of child sexual abuse in Ethiopia: a case-control comparative analysis.  

Wondmagegnehu E.  
1987 The Ethiopian experience in community–based rehabilitation: the community rehabilitation workers training course.  

Yaliso Yaya & Lindtjørn, Bernt

200

Yaliso Yaya Balla, Tadesse Data & Lindtjørn, Bernt

Yemataw Wondie & Workie Zemene

Yenenesh Tadesse Gebresilase

Yeshiwondim, A.K. et al.

Yilma, Z., Mebratie, A., Sparrow, R., Dekker, M., Alemu, G. & Bedi, A.S.

Yonas Endale

Zelalem Belete

Zewde, I.F.
27. Ethnomedicine and Indigenous Knowledge

Ahmed Hassen
2014 Selected diseases and their traditional prevention mechanisms in the Jawi District (Awi Zone): past and present.
In: CV 12, pp. 25-32.

Birhane, E., Aynekulu, E., Wolde, M. & Endale, D.
2011 Management, use and ecology of medicinal plants in the degraded dry lands of Tigray, Northern Ethiopia.

Gemedo Dalle, Maas, B.L. & Johannes, I.
2005 Plant biodiversity and ethnobotany of Borana pastoralists in Southern Ethiopia.

Pili, Eliana
2010 *Aynä tślä*: the shadow of the eye. Healers and traditional medical knowledge in Addis Ababa.
In: CV 6, pp. 153-165.

Schirripa, Pino
*Archivio Antropologico Mediterraneo*, anno XII/XIII (2012), n. 14(1)

Temesgen Chibsa Etana

Villanucci, Alessia
2012 Una «medicina tradizionale moderna» tra istituzioni politiche e associazioni di guaritori in Tigray (Etiopia).

Zemede Asfaw & Mesfin Tadesse
2001 Prospects for sustainable use and development of wild food plants in Ethiopia.
28. **Folklore, Magic, Spirit Possession**

Bachrach, Shlomo & Kebedech Tekleab (ill.)
2010 *Ethiopian Folktales. Revised edition.*

Burtea, Bogdan
2014 *Zur magischen Literatur im christlichen Äthiopien*
In: CV 24, pp. 131-147.

Otto, Astrid
2014 *Magier, Wahrsager – Betrüger oder wahre Heiler?*
In: CV 24, pp. 149-157.

Otto, Till Peter
2014 *Eingenähnte Zauberpergamente aus Äthiopien.*
In: CV 24, pp. 159-181.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
In: CV 2, pp. 94-116.

Tadesse Jaleta Jirata
2012 *Learning through play: an ethnographic study of children’s riddling in Ethiopia.*
*Africa* 82(2): 272-286.

Testut, Grant Eldred
2011 *Kistane Folklore: Analysis of a Southern Ethio-Semitic Language.*

29. **Oral Traditions and Poetry**

Getie Gelaye
2012 Amharic praise poems composed in honor of Emperor Yohannes IV (1872-1889).

Souny, William

Tadesse Jaleta Jirata & Simonsen, Jan Ketil
2014 The roles of Oromo-speaking children in the storytelling tradition in Ethiopia.

---

6 See also references to the subject under the various ethnic groups, below.
Terecha Kebede Mesele

30. **Music**

Bonacci, Giulia

Ferran, Hugo

Herman, Marilyn

Kawase, I.

Kimberlin, Cynthia Tse

Morand, Katell

Orgeret, Kristin S.

Sartori, I. & Abdulmuheimen, A.
Simene B. Gebremariam
2010 Scholarship on Ethiopian music: past, present and future prospects. 
_African Study Monographs_, Suppl. 41: 19-34.
2015 *Music and Politics in Ethiopia.* 
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing.

Shelemay, Kay Kaufman
In: CV 6, pp. 321-333.

Tarsitani, Belle A.
2011 Linking centralized politics to custodianship of cultural heritage in Ethiopia: 
examples of national-level museums in Addis Ababa. 

Tarsitani, Belle A. & Tarsitani, Simone
2010 Integrating local knowledge in Ethiopian archives: music and manuscripts in the 
_African Study Monographs_, Suppl. 41: 5-18.

Timkehet Teffera
2013 Canvassing past memories through tēxzā. 

Wedekind, Klaus
2014 The “Bayati / Bati” scales of the “Tambour / Krar” and the lute in Egypt and 
Ethiopia. 

Weisser, Stéphanie & Falceto, Francis
2013 Investigating qēñēt in Amhara secular music: an acoustic and historical study. 
_Annales d’Éthiopie_ 28: 299-322.

Woube, K.
2010 The significance of Harari music: the case of pop songs in relation to the 
objectives of the education and training and cultural policies of Ethiopia. 
_African Study Monographs_, Suppl, 41: 133-147.

Zegeye, Abebe & Assegued, Meskerem

31. **Arts and Crafts**

31.1 **General**
Birhanu Teferra & Pankhurst, R., eds

Werts, J.K.
2010 The clothes make the man: portraits of the emperor Haile Selassie.

Wudu Tafete
2010 The death of Ahmad Gran in the eyes of a traditional painter in Wag.

31.2 Religious Art and Architecture

Bantalem Tadesse
2010 A Guide to the Intangible Treasures of Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahido Church: Historic Perspectives and Symbolic Interpretations of the Festivals.

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire
Afriques (Online: http://afriques.revues.org/414).

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire, et al.
2014 The Lalibela rock hewn site and its landscape (Ethiopia): an archaeological analysis.

Chojnacki, Stanislaw
2009 Christ’s Resurrection in Ethiopian Painting.

Derat, Marie-Laure & Anne-Marie Jouquand, eds
2012 Gabriel. Une Église Médiévale d’Éthiopie. Interprétations Historiques et Archéologiques de Sites Chrétiens autour de Meshâla Māryām (Manz, Éthiopie) XVe-XVIIe siècles.

Esche-Ramshorn, Chr.

Friedlander, Maria-José (with ill. by Bob Friedlander)

Gnisci, Jacopo
2014 The dead Christ on the cross in Ethiopian art: notes on the iconography of the crucifixion in twelfth- to fifteenth-century Ethiopia.
2015 Picturing the liturgy: notes on the iconography of the Holy Women at the Tomb in fourteenth- and early fifteenth-century Ethiopian manuscript illumination.

McEwan, Dorothea
2010 Sebetat, ein äthiopisches Ungeheuer.
2013 *The Story of Däräsge Maryam. The History, Buildings and Treasures of a Church Compound with a Painted Church in the Semen Mountains.*

Mellors, John & Parsons, Anne
2002 *Scribes of South Gondar: bookmaking in rural Ethiopia in the twenty-first century.*

Mercier, Jacques
2004 *Vierges d’Éthiopie.*
Montpellier: L’Archange Minotaure, 134 p., ill.

Mercier, Jacques & LePage, Claude
2013 *Lalibela, Capitale de l’Art Monolithe d’Éthiopie.*

Phillipson, D.W.
2009 *Ancient Churches of Ethiopia.*
Sidot, Philippe  
2012  Des hommes et des anges: regard sur la peinture éthiopienne.  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 97-100.

Silverman, Raymond A.  
2009  Ethiopian Orthodox visual culture in the age of mechanical reproduction: a research note.  

Simmons, Brianna B.  
2009  Christian chromolithographs in Ethiopia.  

31.3  *Secular and Modern Art*

Elizabeth Wolde Giorgis  
2013  Engaging the image of art, culture, and philosophy: particular perspectives on Ethiopian modernity and modernism.  

Makda Teklemichael  
2009  Contemporary women artists in Ethiopia.  
*African Arts* 42(1): 38–45.

Weinerth, Jörg  
2014  From empire to airport: on antika-painting in Addis Ababa of the 1930s.  
In: CV 9, pp. 51 -82.

31.4  *Material Culture and Crafts*

Abbink, Jon  
2015  Extensions of the self: artistry and identity in the headrests and stools of Southwest Ethiopian peoples.  

Boyer, Alain-Michel  
2012  An ostentatious art: stool-headrests from Ethiopia and South Sudan.  
*Arts & Cultures* (Geneva) 2012: 84-103.

Henze, Martha H.  
2007  Studies of imported textiles in Ethiopia.  

Kaneko, Morie  
2013  Pratiques potières dans la Corne de l’Afrique.
Techniques et Cultures 60(1): 202-221.


31.5 Literature, Theatre, Cinematography

Aboneh Ashagrie

Ali Jimale Ahmed

Banti, Giorgio & Vergari, Moreno

Belayneh Abune

Bereket Habte Selassie
2011 The Devil in God’s Land. An Eritrean Play.

Comberiati, Daniele
2012 Italiens d’Érythrée, Érythréens d’Italie. La littérature postcoloniale italienne provenant de l’Érythrée

Dagmawi Woubshet

Ducène, Jean-Charles
2012 L’émergence d’une littérature arabe en Érythrée.

Elizabeth Wolde Giorgis
2013 The aural, the visual, and female agency in the Muşo.

209

Fasil Yitbarek
2013 Soaring on Winged Verse. The Life of Ethiopian Poet-Playwright Tsegaye Gabre-Medhin.
Hollywood, Ca.: Tsehai Publishers, 244 p.

Ghirmai Negash
2009 Native intellectuals in the contact zone: African responses to Italian colonialism in Tigrinya literature.

Khawam, Florence
2012 Quand l’amour se dévoile: sexualité et identité dans The Consequences of Love de Suleiman Addonia.

Lealem Berhanu Terega & Mahlet Solomon
2014 Religious, political and cultural influences on the first Ethiopian playwright, Teklehawariat Teklemariam and his play Fabula: Yawreoch Commedia.

Luffin, Xavier
2012a L’épanouissement d’une littérature en langues locales: tigrigna, tigré et arabe.

Morin, Didier
2012 Littératures d’Érythrée: l’énonciateur sous contrôle.

Matzke, Christine
2010 Looking for ‘Eritrea's past property’: archives and memories in Eritrean theatre historiography.

Plastow, Jane

Taddele Gebre-Hiwot
2014  *Elite Characters in Ethiopian Novels.*

Tedros Abraham
2014  Fresh form to suit myriad ideas in Beyene Haile's *Heart-to-Heart Talk.*

Teferi Nigussie Tafa
2015  The representation of ‘Ethiopianness’ and ‘Oromoness’ in two Oromo-language novels: *Yoomi Laataa* by Isaayas Hordofaa and *Kuusaa Gadoo* by Gaaddisaa Birruu.

Tewodros Gebre
2013  Period, history, and the literary art: historicizing Amharic novels.

Thomas, G.
2010  Haile Gerima’s pan–African ‘message to the grassroots’- hearing Malcolm X in Amharic – or *Harvest 3000 Years.*

Wetter, Andreas
2012  Rhetoric means of a didactic Amharic poem from Wärrä Babbo.
*Aethiopica* 15: 176-203.

Yonas Admassu
2005  The image of the hero in an early Amharic panegyric: towards a discourse of empire.

31.6  *(Foreign) novels and stories on Ethiopia and Ethiopians*

Bigand, François
2013  *L’Éthiopie dans la Tourmente. Roman.*

Etenesh Tariku Abas
2012  *Eyes and Mist.*

Ghermandi, Gabriella

Maaza Mengiste
2011
Beneath the Lion’s Gaze.

Marsden-Smedley, Philip
2005
The Chains of Heaven: an Ethiopian Romance.

Mengestu, Dinaw
2010
How to Read the Air.

Tilahun Tassew
2011
Trying Times (novel).

32. Sports and Games

Aboneh Ashagrie
2013
The athlete: a movie about the Ethiopian barefooted Olympic champion.

Bromber, Katrin
2013
Improving the physical self: sport, body politics, and Ethiopian modernity, ca. 1920–1974.

Thomas, Michael W.
2013
The athlete: an Ethiopian voice, a universal appeal.

33. Hagiographies, Christian Literature and Indigenous Religious Thought

Beylot, Robert
2010
Une vision allégorique du Livre éthiopien des Mystères du Ciel et de la Terre.
Pount 4: 149-167.
2011
Les règles de l’Église (d’après le ms. éthiopien D’Abbadie 156) relues d’après de nouveaux documents avec un texte inédit sur les anges et les ordres du clergé.
Pount 5: 129-137.

Getachew Haile, ed.
2011
A History of the first Estifanosite Monks.
Louvain: Peeters, 2 volumes (1: viii, 109 p.; 2: xii, 81 p.).
2013
Voices from Däbrä Zämāddo. Acts of Abba Bärtälomewos and Abba Yoḥannǝs. 45 Miracles of Mary.
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag (Äthiopistische Forschungen 79), xii, 273 p.
2013a *The Homily of Zär’a Yaʾqob’s Mäṣḥafä Borhan on the Rite of Baptism and Religious Instruction* (CSCO 653/SAe 114).

---, transl.
2013b *The Homily of Zär’a Yaʾqob’s Mäṣḥafä Borhan on the Rite of Baptism and Religious Instruction* (CSCO 654/SAe 115).
Louvain: Peeters, viii, 85 p.

Girma, M.A.
2010 *The Interplay Between Religion and Society in Ethiopia. Towards a Hermeneutic of Covenant.*
Amsterdam: VU University (PhD dissertation), vii + 235 p.

Heliso, D.
2010 Enoch as the Son of Man: contextual and Christological considerations.
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 141-155.

Krzyzanowska, Magdalena & Ancel, Stéphane
*Aethiopica* 17: 121-151.

Mathewos, M.
2010 Gudina Tumsa’s hermeneutical interpretation of the Bible for global and Ethiopian/African perspectives.
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 193-209.

Pisani, Vitagrazia
2013 *Il Culto di San Qirqos nell’Etiopia Storica: Analisi Storico-Filologica, con Edizione Critica della “Passio” (Gädlä Qirqos).*
2015 Passion of St. Cyricus (Gädlä Qirqos) in North Ethiopia. Elements of devotion and of manuscripts tradition.
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.

Mbodj-Pouye, Aïssatou & Wion, Anaïs
*Afriques* (Online: http://afriques.revues.org/1060).

Sumner, Claude
2014 *Classical Ethiopian Philosophy.*

Wion, Anaïs
2013a Introduction: Enquête sur une enquête.
*Afriques* (Débats et lectures).Online: http://afriques.revues.org/1060).
Afriques (Débats et lectures). (Online: http://afriques.revues.org/1063)

Afriques (Débats et lectures). (Online: http://afriques.revues.org/1316).

34. Religion and Missions

34.1 General

Abbink, Jon

Alem Habtu
2013 Islamism and its threats to Africa's rich heritage of pluralism: Ethiopia and Wollo as cases from the Horn of Africa. Horn of Africa 31: 1-31.

Assefa Tolera
2012 Ethiopia.

Bascomb, Tim
2015 Running to the Fire: An American Missionary Comes of Age in Revolutionary Ethiopia.
Iowa City: University of Iowa Press.

Daniel R. Mekonnen & Tronvoll, Kjetil

Ford, F.P.
2009 Christian–Muslim relations in Ethiopia: lessons from the past, opportunities for the future.
Gemechu Jemal Geda
2015 *Pilgrimages and Syncretism: Religious Transformation among the Arsi Oromo of Ethiopia.*

Karbo, Tony

Kemal Abdulwahab
2014 A preliminary study of Muslim-Orthodox Christian interactions in Tigray (Ethiopia), past and present.
In: CV 12, pp. 143-170.

Kindeneh Endeg
In: CV 12, pp. 59-70.

Matsumami, Yasuo & Ishihara, Minako
2010 On the filming of “Pilgrimage to Ya’a”.
In: CV 6, pp. 261-274.

Mercier, Jacques

Meron Zeleke

Nosnitsin, Denis, ed.

Samson A. Bezabeh
2015 Living across digital landscapes: Muslims, Orthodox Christians, and an Indian guru in Ethiopia.

Solomon Dejene
2010a Exploring *iddir*: toward developing a contextual theology of Ethiopia.
34.2 Christianity


Adjemian, Boris
2011 Une visite au cimetière arménien d’Addis Abeba. Éléments pour la connaissance d’une diaspora et de ses pratiques funéraires en Éthiopie. Afriques (Online: http://afriques.revue.org/938).

Ancel, Stéphane
2011d Centralization and political changes: the Ethiopian Orthodox Church and the economic and political challenges in contemporary times. Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 3 (N.S.): 1-26.


Ancel, Stéphane; Bonacci, Giulia & Persoon, Joachim
2014 The Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahedo Church and the Eritrean Tewahedo Orthodox Church.

Ancel, Stéphane & Éloi Ficquet
2015 The Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahedo Church (EOTC) and the challenges of modernity.
In: CV 15, ppp. 63-92.

Assefa Tefera Dibaba

Barbieri, Guiseppe & Fiaccadori, Gianfranco

Binns, John

Boylston, Tom
2013 Food, life, and material religion in Ethiopian Orthodox Christianity.

Chaillot, Christine
2010 Traditional teaching in the Ethiopian Orthodox Church: yesterday, today and tomorrow.
In: CV 6, pp. 240-247.

Chernetsov, Sevir

Chojnacki, Stanislaw
2010 The history of the Sacred Heart in Ethiopia.

Crummey, Donald
2008 Church and nation: the Ethiopian Orthodox Täwahedo Church (from the thirteenth to the twentieth century).

Damon-Guillot, Anne
2012 Offices chantés de l'Église chrétienne orthodoxe unifiée d'Éthiopie.
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 79-95.

Daniel Assefa
2012 Le psaume 24 à la lumière de l'exil babylonien dans le rite éthiopien.
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 51-64.

Daniel Assefa, ed.
Paris: Karthala, 156 p.

Dawit Worku Kidane
2012 *The Ethics of Zär’a Ya’eqob. A Reply to the Historical and Religious Violence in the Seventeenth Century.*

Derat, Marie-Laure
2012 Moines et 'scriptorium' dans le royaume d'Éthiopie aux XIVe et XVe siècles.

Desprez, Vincent
1990 The roots of Christian monasticism: the Jewish Bible and ancient religions.

Dewel, Serge
Paris: L’Harmattan (Bibliothèque Peiresc 30), 258 p.

Ezekiel Gebissa
2014 Love and justice: the foundation of Gudina Tumsa’s social engagement and leadership.

Fantini, Emanuele
2013 Transgression and acquiescence: the moral conflict of Pentecostals in their relationship with the Ethiopian state.

218
Go Pente! The charismatic renewal of the Evangelical movement in Ethiopia. 
In: CV 15, pp. 123-146.

Forno, Mauro

Freeman, Dena
2012  Development and the rural entrepreneur: Pentecostals, NGOs and the market in the Gamo highlands, Ethiopia. 
Basingstoke – New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

2013  Pentecostalism in a rural context: dynamics of religion and development in Southwest Ethiopia. 

Fritsch, Emmanuel
2012  Une réforme liturgique de l'Eglise guèze-catholique: pour quoi faire? 
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 31-49.

Getnet Tamene
1998  Features of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church and the clergy. 
*Asian and African Studies* (Bratislava) 7: 87-104.

Girma Mohammed
2009  Ethiopian conceptions of the human person and their implications for development: covenant revisited. 

2012  *Understanding Religion and Social Change in Ethiopia: Toward a Hermeneutic of Covenant.* 

Hagström, M.
2010  Reasons for the growth of the Ethiopian Evangelical Church Mekane Yesus (EECMY) in Western Wollega, Central Synod (2004-2009). 

Hannig, Anita
2013  The pure and the pious: corporeality, flow, and transgression in Ethiopian Orthodox Christianity. 

Haustein, Jörg
2009  Navigating political revolutions: Ethiopia's churches during and after the Mengistu regime.

2011a Charismatic renewal, denominational tradition and the transformation of Ethiopian society.


2011c Embodying the spirits(s): Pentecostal demonology and the deliverance discourse in Ethiopia.
*Ethnos* 76(4): 534-552.

2012 Theorizing Pentecostal historiography: persecution and historical memory in Ethiopia.

2013a Historical epistemology and Pentecostal origins: history and historiography in Ethiopian Pentecostalism.
*Pneuma* 35(3): 345-365.

2013b The new Prime Minister’s faith: a look at oneness Pentecostalism in Ethiopia.

2014 Pentecostal and charismatic Christianity in Ethiopia: a historical introduction to a largely unexplored movement.

Haustein, Jörg & Fantini, Emanuele


Haustein, Jörg & Østebø, Terje

2011 EPRDF’s revolutionary democracy and religious plurality: Islam and Christianity in post-Derg Ethiopia.

Heaton Anderson, Allan

2013 Eritrean Pentecostals as asylum seekers in Britain.

Heitz, Lucien

2012 L’Éthiopie chrétienne: introduction à une histoire imprégnée de foi et à quelques aspects nouveaux d'une mission oecuménique.

Hermann, Judith
2012 Les sites d’eau bénite, chrétiens en Éthiopie et le SIDA: tensions entre des dynamiques sacrées et profanes.  
*Social Compass* 59(3): 357-366.

Isaac, Ephraim  
1993 Is the Ark of the Covenant in Ethiopia? (Review of: G. Hancock, *The Sign and the Seal*).  
*Biblical Archaeology Review* 19(4): 60-64.

Kaplan, Steven  
2013a The Ethiopian Orthodox Tawahedo Church.  
2013b The transnationalism of the Ethiopian Orthodox Tawahedo Church in the Holy Land.  
*Journal of Levantine Studies* 3(1): 105-119.

Kefyalew Merahi, Melake Mikr  
2007-09 *Christianity in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: n.p., 2 volumes (53 p., [7 p.], 159 p.).

Kindeneh Endeg Mihretie  
2004 *The Role of Qebatoč in the Christological Controversy within the Ethiopian Orthodox Church (1620-1764)*.  
2011 *Monks and Monarchs: Christological Controversy of the Ethiopian Church and its impact on the State (1632-1878)*.  
Tallahasee, Fa.: Florida State University (Ph.D thesis).  
2014 Founded by, dedicated to, and fighting about the Holy Savior: schism in Waldǝba, a microcosm of factionalism in the Ethiopian Church.  

Kritzinger, J.J.D.  
2009 Christianity in northern Ethiopia: missiological observations following a visit.  
*Missionalia* 37(3): 90-110.

Kurtz, Harold  
2009 My pilgrimage in mission.  

Lundström, Karl Johan & Ezra Gebremedhin, eds  
2011 *Kenisha: The Roots and Development of the Evangelical Church of Eritrea, 1866-1935*.  

Merten, Kai  
2012 *Das Äthiopisch-Orthodoxe Christentum: ein Versuch zu Verstehen*.  
Berlin: Lit-Verlag (Studien zur orientalischen Kirchengeschichte; Bd. 44), 348 p.

Nieten, Ulrike-Rebekka
2014  Die Gesangstradition der Äthiopisch-Orthodoxen Kirche. 
In: CV 24, pp. 255-269.

Persoon, Joachim
2010  Towards an Ethiopian eco-theology with inspiration from monastic spirituality. 

Portella, Mario Alexis & Abba Abraham Buruk Woldegaber
2012  *Abyssinian Christianity: The First Christian Nation?* 
Carpinteria, CA: Brendan Pringle Editing.

Schneider, Roger
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 119-128.

Senai W. Andemariam
2013  Who should take the credit for the Bible translation works carried out in Eritrea? 
*Aethiopica* 16: 102-129.

Serawit Bekele
2009  Traditional religious practices in Axum town, a sacred Christian center, Ethiopia.  
In: *Trends, Discourse and Representations in Religions in Africa*. BIGSAS 
Working Papers 2/2012, pp. 143-161. Bayreuth: University of Bayreuth (Online 
access: http://opus.ub.uni-bayreuth.de/opus4- 
ubbayreuth/frontdoor/index/index/docId/948).

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2008  Deutsche Briefe von Äthiopiern aus der Protestantischen Mission: Vom Fall des Téwodros bis zur Unterwerfung des Königs Minílik (1869 bis 1878). 
*Orientalia Parthenopea* 8: 9-56.

Terfasse, D.O.
2012  Challenges facing the Ethiopian Evangelical Church Mekane Yesus (EECMY): a 
growing charismatic church in the global South. 

Tibebe Eshete
2010  Evangelical Christians and indirect resistance to religious persecution in Ethiopia.  
2011  The Gospel for Ethiopia by Ethiopians: mapping the contested terrains between 
Pentecostals and Marxist radicals.  
2013  The early charismatic movement in the Ethiopian Kale Heywet Church.  
Tirsit Sahledengle
2014 What motivates women to join the monastic life? The case of Debre Libanos monastery.
In: CV 12, pp. 185-196.

Wion, Anaïs
2011 Onction des malades, funérailles et commémorations: pour une histoire des textes et des pratiques liturgiques en Éthiopie chrétienne.

34.3 Islam

Berrer-Walbrecht, G.

Bruzzi, Silvia & Meron Zeleke
2015 Contested religious authority: Sufi women in Ethiopia and Eritrea.

Bustorf, Dirk
2014 Islam and interethnic dynamics in Southwestern Ethiopia (19th to early 20th century).
In: CV 24, pp. 91-107.

Desplat, Patrick
2012 Beyond the politics of ‘othering’: shifting representations of Christian-Muslim relations in Ethiopia.

Desplat, Patrick & Østebø, Terje, eds

Endris Muhammed
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Graduate School (MA thesis in Philology).
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici 3 (N.S): 167-184.

Ficquet, Éloi
2015 The Ethiopian Muslims: historical processes and ongoing controversies.
Hussein Ahmed
2010a From Enrico Cerulli up to the present: a review of the scholarly literature on Islam in Ethiopia. In: CV 8, pp. 299-308.

Ishihara, Minako

Loimeier, Roman

Meron Zeleke

Mohammed Hassen

Osmond, Thomas
Østebø, Terje
2010 Religious change and Islam: the emergence of the Salafi movement.
In: CV 6, pp. 226-239.
Leiden – Boston: Brill.
2011b Local reformers and the search for change: the emergence of Salafism in Bale, Ethiopia.
2013 Islam and state relations in Ethiopia: from containment to the production of a “governmental Islam”.
2014a The revenge of the *Jinns*: spirits, Salafi reform, and the continuity in change in contemporary Ethiopia.
2014b Claims for authority at the shrine of Shaykh Husayn, Ethiopia.
*Journal of Islamic Studies* 25(2): 24-50.
2014c Salafism, state politics, and the question of “extremism” in Ethiopia.
*Comparative Islamic Studies* 8(1-2): 165-184.
2015 Dynamics of religious resurgence in the Horn.

Østebo, Terje & Wallelign Shemsedin
2015 *The Intellectualist movement in Ethiopia, the Muslim Brotherhood and the issue of moderation.*
Oslo: Norwegian Peacebuilding Resource Centre (NOREF report), 9 p.

Seidel, Katrin & Elliesie, Hatem
2014 The current state of research on contemporary Islam in Ethiopia – a critical assessment.
In: CV 24, pp. 73-89.

Taddia, Irma

Tekeste Negash
2011 The status of Islamic law in Ethiopia: an introduction to an unexplored research subject.
2012 Islamic law in Ethiopia.

Teshome Amenu
Bergen: Norsk Laeakademi (MA thesis, Department of Philosophy of Religious Education).

33.4 Traditional and other religions

Barsch, Volker
Mainz: Ventil, 190 p.

Edmonds, Ennis B.

MacLeod, Erin C.
2014a Visions of Zion: Ethiopians and Rastafari in Search for the Promised Land.
2014b Christianity and the King, matrimony and marijuana: icons of the unresolved Ethiopian relationship with Rastafari.
In: CV 9, pp. 197-218.

Price, Charles

35. Ethnology and Anthropology

35.1 General studies on society and culture

Amborn, Hermann
2010 The phallicization of the Kallačča: or why sometimes a cigar is a cigar.
In: CV 6, pp. 201-215.
2012 Ecocultural control of natural energy resources in Southern Ethiopia.
Aethiopica 15: 118-135.

Bassi, Marco

Beckwith, Carol & Fisher, Angela
[Chapters on Surma, Karo, and Hamar].
Dammers, K.  
2010  Gestures and body language used in public greetings and departures in Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 2, pp. 60-65.

Daniel Ayana  
2010  The ‘Galla’ that never was: its origin and reformulation in a hinterland of comparative disadvantage.  

Dereje Feyissa  
2010a  A national perspective on the conflict in Gambella.  
In: CV 6, pp. 418-431.  
2010b  The cultural construction of state borders: the view from Gambella.  
2014a  The pure, the real, and the chosen: the encounter between the Anywaa, the Nuer, and the Highlanders in Gambella.  
In: CV 9, pp. 171-198.  
2014b  Alternative citizenship: the Nuer between Ethiopia and the Sudan.  

Ellison, James  
2009  Governmentality and the family: neoliberal choices and emergent kin relations in neoliberal Ethiopia.  
2012  The intimate violence of political and economic change in Southern Ethiopia.  
Comparative Studies in Society and History 54(1): 35-64.

Epple, Susanne  
2012a  Harmful practice or ritualized guidance? Reflections on physical punishment as part of socialization among the Bashada of Southern Ethiopia.  
Rassegna di Studi Etiopici (N.S.), Napoli: Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, pp. 69-102.  
2012b  Selective resilience. Local responses to externally induced cultural change in Southern Ethiopia.  
Paideuma. Mitteilungen zur Kulturkunde (Special Issue) 58: 197-212.  
2014a  Introduction.  
In: CV 26, pp. 1-23.  
2014b  Adolescence, bridehood and marriage: Local perspectives on female status change in South Omo.  
In: CV 26, pp. 101-123.  
2014c (with Braukmann, Fabienne)  
Designation versus self-identification. The case of the Bayso and the Haro people on Gidiccho Island, Lake Abbaya.  
Epple, Susanne & Thubauville, Sophia
2012 Cultural diversity in Ethiopia between appreciation and suppression. 
*Paideuma* 58: 153-166.

Epple, Susanne, ed.
2014 *Creating and Crossing Boundaries in Ethiopia. Dynamics of Social Categorization and Differentiation.* 

Gabbert, Echi Christina & Thubauville, Sophia, eds
2010 *To Live with Others: Essays on Cultural Neighborhood in Southern Ethiopia* (with a pref. by Günther Schlee). 

Girke, Felix
2013 ‘Homeland, Boundary, Resource: the Collison of Place-making Projects on the Lower Omo River, Ethiopia.’ 
2014 Ethiopian images of self and other: essays on identification and stereotype. 
In: CV 9, pp. 11-32.

Glowacki, Luke & Gönc, Katja
2013a Customary institutions and traditions in pastoralist societies: neglected potential for conflict resolution. 
*Conflict Trends* (ACCORD) 1: 26-32.

Griaule, Marcel
2001* Silhouettes et Graffiti Abyssins.* Introduction de Marcel Mauss. 
Paris: Maisonneuve & Larose (Reprint).

Gufu Oba
2013 *Nomads in the Shadows of Empires: Contests, Conflicts and Legacies on the Southern Ethiopian-Northern Kenyan Frontier.* 

Hale, Sondra
2013 The memory work of anthropologists: notes toward a gendered politics of memory in conflict zones – Sudan and Eritrea. 

Hudson, Grover
*Aethiopica* 15: 204-218.
James, Wendy
2007  A 'frontier mosaic': Ethiopia's western edge. 
2010  Music, song, and dance of the Blue Nile borderlands: revivals in the refugee context. 
   In: CV 6, pp. 290-304.
2013  Whatever happened to the "safe havens"? Imposing state boundaries between the Sudanese plains and the Ethiopian highlands. 

Levine, Donald N.
2014  Evolutionary grades within complex societies: the case of Ethiopia. 

Metasebia Bekele
2007  *Pierres Dressées et Coutumes Funéraires dans les Sociétés Konso et Gewaad*. 

Mjaaland, Thera
2004  Beyond the coffee ceremony: women’s agency in western Tigray, northern Ethiopia. 
       *Sosialantropologistudentenes Tidsskrift* (Oslo) 14: 71-77.

Müller, Angela M.
2014  Yet it is caused by malign blood. 
       In: CV 24, pp. 183-199.

Pandya, Sophia
2014  Yemenis and *muwalladın* in Addis Ababa: blood purity and the opportunities of hybridity. 

Pankhurst, Alula
2007  The logic of barter in Ethiopian history and its resilience in contemporary society: case studies in the exchange of food, clothing and household goods. 

Powers, Jessica Creedy
2011  *Climate Change and the Turkana and Merille Conflict*. 
       ICE Case Studies, Number 238. 
       (http://www1.american.edu/ted/ice/turkana-merille.htm)

Schlee, Günther & Abdullah Shongolo
2012a  *Pastoralism and Politics in Northern Kenya and Southern Ethiopia*. 
2012b  *Islam and Ethnicity in Northern Kenya and Southern Ethiopia*. 

229
Shea, Neil
2010 Africa’s last frontier.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.
2009 Preliminary report on an ethnohistorical research among the Ch’aré people, a hidden ethnic splinter group in Western Tigray.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C. & Yideg Alemayehu, eds.

Solomon Addis Getahun & Wudu Tafete Kassu

Strecker, Ivo
2010 Vicissitudes of cultural contact. Notes on the background of a peace ceremony in Arbore.
In: *CV* 2, pp. 52-59.
2015 Homage to the cultures of South Omo.

Takele Merid
In: *CV* 12, pp. 33-58.

Tarsitani, Belle A., Tarsitani, Simone & Shigeta, Masayoshi

Thubauville, Sophia & Gabbert, Echi Christina, eds
2014 Women's perspectives on patrilineality in southern Ethiopia.
*Paideuma* 60 (special issue): 139-204.

Tornay, Serge A.M.

Tsega Etefa
UNOCHA

Wolf, Ekkehard, in co-operation with Sileshi Berhanu and Getinet Fulea

Zelalem Tefera

35.2  Various ethno-cultural groups

*Aari*

Gebre Yntiso

Kaneko, Morie

Tatek Kebede
Afar

Aramis Houmed Soulé
Addis Ababa: Centre Français des Études Éthiopiennes, 238 p.

Bekele Hundie
2008  Property rights changes among Afar pastoralists of Ethiopia: the role of the state.
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(2): 121-144.

Dereje Feyissa
2011  The political economy of salt in the Afar Regional State in northeast Ethiopia.

Kelemework Tafere
2011  Conflict and alternative dispute resolution among the Afar pastoralists of Ethiopia.
2013  Peace-making from within: the tradition of conflict resolution in Northern Afar, Ethiopia.
2014  Formal vs.informal land tenure systems in Afar Region, Ethiopia: perceptions, alternatives and implications for land use disputes.

Lenaerts, Lutgart; Breusers, Mark; Dondeyne, Stefaan; Bauer, Hans; Mitiku Haile & Deckers, Jozef
2014  This pasture is ours since ancient times?: An ethnographic analysis of the reduction in conflicts along the post-1991 Afar-Tigray regional boundary.

Mohammed Hassen
2011  Indigenous governance among the Southern Afar (ca. 1815-1974), Ethiopia.

Morin, Didier
2008  Quand un Afar parle de sexe: les contes de *nugu* Bilal.
*Pount* 2: 69-84.

Müller-Mahn, Detlef & Rettberg, Simone
*Geographische Rundschau* 59(10): 40-47.

Rettberg, Simone
2009  *Das Risiko der Afar. Existenzsicherung äthiopischer Nomaden im Kontext von Hungerkrisen, Konflikten und Entwicklungsinterventionen* (Studien zur...

2010b The impact of sugar cane plantations on pastoral livehoods within the Afar region of Ethiopia. In: *Sugar Cane and Indigenous People*, Ouillans (France): Ethical Sugar, pp. 7-12.


*Agäw (Awi)*

Hiruy Abdu 2014 In which area were the Awi people located in the early 18th century? Emperor Bäkaffa and the Awi campaign of 1715 E.C. In: *CV 12*, pp. 117-142 (in Amharic).

*Alaba*

Schneider-Blum, Gertrud, ed. 2009 *Ma’akut(i) T’awa’ Shuulta’ a – ‘Proverbs Finish the Problems’: Sayings of the Alaaba (Ethiopia).* Cologne: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag, 102 p.

*Amhara*


*Anywaa (Anyuak)*

Dereje Feyissa

Varghese, Alexander Raju


**Bashada**

Eppele, Susanne


2012a Local response to externally induced cultural change: the introduction of formal education in Bashada (southern Ethiopia). *Paideuma* 58: 197-212.


**Betä Esra’el (‘Fälasha’)**

Abebe Zegeye


Kaplan, Steven


Touati, Charlotte


Trevisan Semi, Emanuela & Weil, Shalva, eds


Weil, Shalva

2009  Beta Israel students who studied abroad, 1905-1935.  
In: Svein Ege, Harald Aspen, Birhanu Teferra & Shiferaw Bekele, eds,  

Burji

Kellner, Alexander  
In: CV 6, pp. 216-225.

Dassanetch

Sagawa, Toru  
2010  Automatic rifles and social order amongst the Daasanach of conflict-ridden East Africa.  

Sobania, Neil  
2011  The formation of ethnic identity among the Dassanetch.  

Dawro

Admasu Abebe  
2014  The origin, significance and physical condition of the great medieval defensive dry stone walls of Dawuro/Kati Halala Keela, Southwest Ethiopia.  

Dorze

Getaneh Mehari  
2006  The Role of Women in the Household Economy. The Dorze Case.  

Dullay

Amborn, Hermann  
2010  Gada – Spurensuche bei den Dullay (Südwestäthiopien).  
In: CV 2, pp. 19-41.
Ganjule

 Fitsum Abate
  2013  Documentation and description of unheard voices: k'aʔannife and denke of the Ganjule.  

Gedeo

 Solomon Hailu Tilahun
        Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag Dr. Müller, 89 p.

Gumuz (Bega, Kaza)

 Berihun M. Mekonnen
  2010  The Gumuz: are they shifting cultivators?  
        In: CV 6, pp. 166-174.

 Nuñez, Juan Gonzales
        Addis Ababa: Shama Books, 238 p. [Transl. of: Al Norte Del Nilo Azul, Madrid:  
        Editorial Mundo Negro, 2010].

 Teferi Mekonnen
  2014  The Gumuz of Mätäkäl and the Agăw neighbours: a historical survey of ethnic  
        interaction, 1898-1974.  

Gurage

 Fekede Menuta
  2013  Intergroup Communication in Gurage: A Study in Intelligibility, Interlingual  
        Comprehension.  
        Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (PhD dissertation). (Also published with  
        Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken 2015, 296 p.).
  2014  Discourses of development in Gurage proverbs.  

 Kruczynski, Arnaud
        Afriques (Online: http://afriques.revue.org/933).
LeBel, Phillip  
2011  Social identity and economic well-being among the Gurage: some historical comparisons.  

Teshome Yehualashet  
2014  Mujät festival in Dobbi.  
*Zena Lissan. Journal of the Ethiopian Academy of Languages and Cultures* 23(2): 81-98.

Tigist Shewarega Hussen  
2009  Empowering the nation, disempowering women: the case of kitcha in Ethiopia.  
*Agenda* (Durban, South Africa) 82: 94-99.

Tsegaye Tegenu  

Hadiyya

Alebachew Kemiso & Samuel Handamo  
2010  *The Hadiyya People: History and Culture.*  
Addis Ababa: Sefir Printing.

Dorhmann, Alke  

Horstmann, C.  
2010  Some notes on Hadiyya oral traditions.  
In: CV 2, pp. 66-77.

Hamar

Courtright, P.; Klungsoyr, P.; Lewallen, S., *et al.*  
1993  The epidemiology of blindness and visual loss in Hamar tribesmen of Ethiopia - The role of gender.  

Dubosson, Jérôme  
2014  Human self and animal other: the favorite animal among the Hamar.  
In: CV 9, pp. 83-104.

Strecker, Ivo  
2013  *Berimba’s Resistance. The Life and Times of a Great Hamar Spokesman. As told by his son Aike Berinas.*  
Berlin: Lit Verlag, 264 p.
Harari

Abdulmuheimen Abdulnassir
2010 Wirshato: the gourd-smashing ceremony. 
_Africa Study Monographs_, Suppl. 41: 149-151.

Gori, Alessandro
2010 Texts in the Mawlid collection in Harar: some first critical observations. 
_African Study Monographs_ Suppl. 41: 51-62.

Tarsitani, Belle A.
2009 Revered vessels: custom and innovation in Harari basketry. 
_African Arts_ 42(1): 64-75.

Wagner, Ewald
2010 Harariner Richter. 
In: CV 2, pp. 156-165.

Haro

Braukmann, Fabienne
2012 Marginalized hunters? Political and cultural challenges among the Haro of Lake Abaya (southern Ethiopia). 
_Paideuma_ 58: 181-196.

Hor (‘Arbore’)

Gabbert, Echi Christina
2010 Mountains for each other. Insights into Arbore-Wata Wando relationships. 
2013 To work with Ginno - reflections on fieldwork in Arbore. 
2014a Songs of self and others: music as identification among the Arbore of southern Ethiopia. 
In: CV 9, pp. 105-120.
2014b Powerful mothers - radical daughters. Fables about and cases of women’s agency among the Arbore of southern Ethiopia. 
_Paideuma_ 60: 187-204.

Käficho (Käfa, Gonga)

De Sisto, Frederica
2014 A review of local systems to make peace in the Kafa society of Southern Ethiopia – strengths and weaknesses.
In: CV 24, pp. 201-215.

Temesgen G. Baye
2013 The evolution and development of kingship and traditional governance in Ethiopia: a case of the Kefa kingdom. 

Kara

Girke, Felix

Tilahun Teklehaymanot & Mirutse Giday

Konso

Barbera, Giuseppe, et al., eds

Castelli, Enrico, ed.

Hallpike, Christopher R.
Josse-Durand, Chloé
2015  Le musée Konso au cœur de l’arène: quand les courtiers en développement (re)dessinent les contours du champ politique éthiopien.
Echo-Géo 31 (online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14144).

Kimura, Brigitte & Kusia Shenkere, Dinote
2010  Beads in Konso, Southern Ethiopia.
In: CV 6, pp. 175-188.

Poissonnier, Nicole
2010  Killing – a rite of passage?
In: CV 2, pp. 42-51.

Schlesier, Th.
2010  Trauerrituale der Konso im südlichen Äthiopien. Ein interkultureller pädagogischer Blick auf den Tod und dessen Ritualisierungen.
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 92 p.

Kunama

Dore, Gianni
2012  Sui rituali funebri kunama. Alcuni testi inediti.

Kunfal (Kumpel)

Desalegn Amsalu
2014  Formal and informal migration of people to Jawi and a quandary of Kumpal marginalization.
In: CV 12, pp. 95-116.

Merkeb Mekuria
2014  Research-based collection and documentation of material culture of the people of Kunfal in Northwest Ethiopia.
In CV 12, pp. 171-184.

Maale

Ferran, Hugo
2011  Ethnographie matérielle, sonore et spatiale de la mort en pays maale (Éthiopie méridionale).


Thubauville, Sophia


*Manja (‘Manjo’)*

Maji Hailemariam

Yoshida, Sayuri

*Me’en (‘Bodi’)*

Buffavand, Lucie


*Mursi*

Clack, Timothy & Brittain, Marcus
2010 The ‘Ella’ stone platforms in Mursiland, Lower Omo Valley, Southwestern Ethiopia. *Antiquity* 84 (online).

Eczet, Jean-Baptiste


2013 *Humains et Bovins en Pays Mursi (Éthiopie). Registres Sensibles et Processus de Socialité.*

*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29: 223-246.

2015a La poésie Mursi, distribution de la personne et distribution de l’objet.

2015b The beautiful ideas of the disfigured: about the Mursi lip-plate (southern Ethiopia). 

2015c Des hommes et des vaches: l’attachement entre les personnes et leurs bovins en pays Mursi (Éthiopie). 
*Anthropologie et Sociétés* 39(1-2): 121-144.

Fayers Kerr, Kate N.

2012 The ‘Miranda’ and the ‘cultural archive’: from Mun (Mursi) lip-plates, to body 
painting and back again. 
*Paideuma* 58: 245-259.

2013 *Beyond the Social Skin: Healing Arts and Sacred Clays among the Mun (Mursi) of Southwest Ethiopia.* 

2015 Healing earth, sacred clay and the Mun. 

Hurd, Will

2006 Rangers by birth. 
*Cultural Survival Quarterly* 30(2), online: 

Insoll, Timothy; Clack, Timothy and Olirege Rege

2015 Mursi ox modification in the Lower Omo Valley and the interpretation of cattle 
rock art in Ethiopia. 
*Antiquity* 89(343): 91–105.

Jørgensen, Stine Lise

2011 *Ethnographic Reflections on Marriage in Mursi: A Group of Transhumant Agro-Pastoralists in Southwestern Ethiopia.* 
Trondheim: Norwegian University of Science & Technology (MA thesis), viii, 92 p.

LaTosky, Shauna


*Paideuma* 58: 229-244.
2014 Images of Mursi women and the realities they reveal and conceal. In: CV 9, pp. 121-146.

Régi, Tamás

Turton, David

Zaoui, Pierre

Nao
Samson Seid

Nuer
Dereje Feyissa

Nyangatom
Gebre Yntiso

Glowacki, Luke & Wrangham, Richard
Tornay, Serge A.M.  

**Oromo**

Abreham Alemu Fanta  
2015 *Ethnicity and Local Identity in the Folklore of the South-Western Oromo of Ethiopia: a Comparative Study.*  
Amsterdam: VU University (PhD thesis), ix, 297 p.

Alemayehu Haile (transl. Dereje Hinaw)  
2009 *Gada System: the Politics of Tulama Oromo.*  

Asafa Jalata  

Assefa Dibaba  
2013 Great man' or 'great myth'? Meles Zenawi: historic or mythic ideologue?  

Ayalew Gebre  
2012 The dynamics of land transaction practices among the Karrayu pastoralists in the Upper Awash Valley of Ethiopia: the cases of Abadit and Merti communities.  

Bula Sirika Wayessa  
2011 Socialization, symbolism, and social structure: aspects of traditional pottery making among the Jimma Oromo, Western Oromia.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 75-100.

Bula Sirika Wayessa; Lyons, Diane & Kooyman, Brian P.  
2015 Ethnoarchaeological study of brewing technology in Wallaga region of Western Oromia, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 13(1): 99-114

Daniel Ayana  
2010 The "Galla" that never was: its origin and reformulation in a hinterland of comparative disadvantage.  
2011 From geographic skirt to geographic drift: the Oromo population movement of the sixteenth century.  

Dejene Negassa Debsu
2011 Customary laws in Ethiopia: institutions of dispute resolution among the Guji Oromo agropastoralists.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 101-129.

Eshete Gemeda

Berlin: Lit Verlag, 200 p.

Ezekiel Gebissa

2013 Encounter of Macca Oromo religion with evangelical Christianity: a look at the meaning of conversion.  

Fréjacques, Lillian

2003 *Identity and Belonging: Ethnic Formation Processes amongst the Karaiyu Oromo of the Central Awash Valley, Ethiopia.*  

Fugich Wako

2010 "Putting down" women with male oratory: an analysis of an oral poetic form among the Boorana Oromo.  

Gemechu Megerssa & Kassam, Aneesa

2005 The ‘rounds’ of time: time, history and society in Borana Oromo.  

Hiwot Alamayehu, ed.

2012 *Between modernism and heritage: the application of the parallel legal system to the Oromo Women of Ethiopia.*  
Kampala: the Strategic Initiative for Women in the Horn of Africa (SIHA), 54 p.

Holcomb, Bonnie K.

2013 What do the Oromo want?: looking back and looking forward on Oromo Studies and OSA.  

Jemnem Udessa & Dhadacha Golocha

2011 *The Gadaa Democratic Pluralism, wit a Particular Reference to the Guji Socio-Cultural and Politico-Legal Systems.*  

Klemm, Peri M.

2003 *Shaping the Future, Wearing the Past: Dress and the Decorated Female Body among the Afran Qallo Oromo in eastern Hararghe, Ethiopia.*  
Atlanta, GA.: Emory University (PhD dissertation), 259 p.
2010  Tying Oromo history: the manipulation of dress and adornment during the late
nineteenth century.

Mamo Hebo
2013  ‘Giving is saving’: the essence of reciprocity as an informal social protection
system among the Arsii Oromo, southern Ethiopia.
In: Stephen Devereux & Melese Getu, eds, Informal and Formal Social Protection

2014  Evolving markets, rural livelihoods and gender relations: the view from milk-
selling cooperatives in the Kofale district of West Arsii, Ethiopia.

Mamo Hebo & Shigeta, Masayoshi
2014  Continuity and change in the rights of Arsii Oromo women to property in the
West Arsii area, Ethiopia.

Mohammed Hassen
2010  Orature, resistance, and nationalism: a historical overview of the development of
written Oromo literature.

Nicolas, Andrea
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, x, 396 p. (Aethiopistische Forschungen, 75).

2009  Like fathers, like sons: age-staging and generational stumbling blocks - the Boran
gadaa experience, in: Andrea Nicolas & Ian Flaherty, eds, Growing Up, Growing

Nigusie Angessa
2013  The reintegrating role that can be played by a traditional conflict-resolving
mechanism in the eastern Hararghe zone of Oromiya regional state, Ethiopia.

Opsan Moreda Gemme & Asafaa Tafarraa Dibaba, ed.
2010  Themes and Patterns of Traditional Oromo Marriage Counseling.

Qashu, Leila
2010  Arsi Oromo society viewed through its wedding music.
In: CV 6, pp. 275-289.

Shigeta, Masayoshi, Mamo Hebo & Nishi, M., eds
2014  Livelihoods, development and local knowledge on the move.

Tegegn Nuresu Wako
2010  In Praise of Saayyaa: Oromo Songs in Praise of the Cattle.
Harare: Association for the Promotion, Preservation & Strengthening of Culture & Cultural Values (PCV), 306 p.

Temesgen Burka

Tenna Dewo
2007 Traditional moral values of the Oromo of Ethiopia: a philosophical appraisal of the *Gada* system (Synopsis of a PhD dissertation).
2012 The concept of peace in the Oromo *gada* system: its mechanism and moral dimension.

Tesemma Ta’a
2008 Defending regional autonomy and cultural identity: the case of Leqaa Naqamtee and Leqa Qella.
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 8(1): 87-111.

Tsega Etefa
2010 A great African nation: the Oromo in some European accounts.
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 87-110.

Tolo Østebø, Marit
2010 *Wayyuu* – women’s respect and rights among the Arsi Oromo.
In: CV 6, pp. 405-417.

Verharen, Charles
2008 Comparing Oromo and ancient Egyptian philosophy.

Wayessa, Bula Sirika
2011 The technical style of Wallaga pottery making: an ethnoarchaeological study of Oromo potters in Southwest Highland Ethiopia.

Yates, Brian J.
2010 Invisible matter: "Galla" in Ethiopian and European imaginations.
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 41-86


**Oyda**

Dereje Feyissa Dori  
2011 *The Oyda of Southern Ethiopia. A Study in Local Economy and Society.*  
Saarbrücken: VDM (Verlag Dr. Müller), 126 p.

**Rashayda**

Agius, Dionisius A.  

**Saho**

Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad  
Münster, etc.: Lit Verlag, 384 p.

**Sidama**

Ambaye Ogato  
2012 The revival and reconstruction of tradition and ethnic politics in Sidama: tradition as an arsenal of contest and negotiation.  
*Paideuma* 58: 1167-180.

Hamer, John  
2009 Money, modernization and ambivalence among the Sidama of northeastern Africa.  

Lee, Sunga Agnes  
2002 *The Sidamo, Their Cattle, and Ensete: a Study Towards an Understanding of Agropastoralism and Sustainability.*  

Seyoum Y. Hameso  

**Silt’e**

Bustorf, Dirk
2010a Schicksal, Fluch und Segen in der ätiologie der mündlichen Geschichte. Das Beispeil der Selt’ë (Äthiopien).
   In: CV 2, pp. 117-132.

2010b Imam Sugato Zäyni. A war lord of the Selté Gogot.
   In: CV 6, pp. 71-83.

2011 Lebendige Überlieferung: Geschichte und Erinnerung der muslimischen Silt'e Äthiopiens.

Somali

Bamlaku Tadesse
2010 Women in conflict and indigenous conflict resolution among the Issa and Gurgura clans of Somali in Eastern Ethiopia.

Etwaaroo, Indira
2004 Somali women moving through tradition in Ethiopia: an embodied ethnography of the female dancing body negotiating sociocultural exchange.

Pinauld, Géraldine
2015 Le bétail des Somali d'Éthiopie: la mondialisation sur les marges.
   Echo-Géo 31 (online: http://echogeo.revues.org/14163).

Suri (Surma)

Abbink, Jon
2015 Menstrual synchrony claims among Suri girls (Southwest Ethiopia): between biology and culture.
   Cahiers d’Études Africaines LV (2), no. 218, pp. 279-302.

Abbink, Jon, Bryant, Michael & Daniel Bambu
2013 Suri Orature. An Introduction to the Culture, Language and Oral Traditions of the Suri People (Southwest Ethiopia).

Feron, Benoît
2008 Surma, Faces & Bodies.
   Bruxelles: La Renaissance du Livre, 95 p.

Tigré

Elías, David
**Tigrinya (Tigray)**

Lyons, Diane & Freeman, Andrea  
2010 ‘I’m no evil’: materialising identities of marginalised potters in Tigray Region, Ethiopia.  
*Azania* 44(1): 75-93.

**Wälaitta**

Abbink, Jon  

Adugna Eneyew & Wagayehu Bekele  
2012 Causes of household food insecurity in Wolayta, Southern Ethiopia.  

Guidi, Pierre  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2) N.S.: 1-23

Olango, Temesgen Magule; Tesfaye, Bizuayehu; Catellani, Marcello & Pè, Mario Enrico  
2014 Indigenous knowledge, use and on-farm management of enset (*Ensete ventricosum* (Welw.) Cheesman) diversity in Wolaita, Southern Ethiopia  
*Journal of Ethnobiology and Ethnomedicine* 2014, 10:41 (Online: http://www.ethnobiomed.com/content/10/1/41).

**Yem**

Kinahan, John  
2013 The sixteenth-century ritual precinct at Koticha Kesi in the Gilgel Gibe Valley, southern Ethiopia.  

**Zay**

Meyer, Ronny  
*Christianskij Vostok* 2 (N.S.): 317-328.

Shitaye Alemu, Zerihun Tadesse, Cooper, P. & Hackett, R.
2006  The prevalence of epilepsy in the Zay society, Ethiopia – an area of high prevalence.
Seizure 15: 211-213.

Vinson, Michael A.
LIST OF COLLECTIVE VOLUMES (CV)

CV 1
Uoldelul Chelati Dirar; Palma, Silvana; Triulzi, Alessandro & Volterra, Alessandro, eds
Rome: Carocci Editore.

CV 2
Dohrmann, A., Bustorf, D. & Poissonnier, N., eds
2012 *Schweifgebiete. Festschrift für Ulrich Braukämper.*
Berlin – Münster: Lit Verlag.

CV 3
Girmachew Alemu Aneme, ed.
2012 *Essays on Environmental Ethics.*
Addí Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Law (Ethiopian Human Rights Law Series, vol. 4).

CV 4
ESSSWA

CV 5
Desplat, Patrick & Østebø, Terje, eds

CV 6
Aspen, Harald, Birhanu Teferra, Shiferaw Bekele & Ege, Svein, eds
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, x, 593 p. (Äthiopistische Forschungen, Bd. 72).

CV 7
Dessalegn Rahmato; Pankhurst, Alula & van Uffelen, Jan-Gerrit, eds
2013 *Food Security, Safety Nets and Social Protection in Ethiopia.*

CV 8
Gori, A. & Scarcia Amoretti, B., eds
2010 *L’Islam in Etiopia; Bilanci e Prospettivi.* Special issue of Civiltà del Mediterraneo 16-17 (Napoli: Edizioni di Storia e Letteratura).

CV 9
Girke, Felix, ed.
2014 Ethiopian Images of Self and Other (Schriften des Zentrums für Interdisziplinäre Regionalstudien 2).
Halle: Universitätsverlag Halle-Wittenberg.

CV 10
----

CV 11
Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, ed.
2014 A Delicate Balance: Land Use, Minority Rights and Social Stability in the Horn of Africa.

CV 12
IES

CV 13
Mulinge, M. & Getu, M., eds
2013 Impacts of Climate Change and Variability on Pastoralist Women in Sub-Saharan Africa.

CV 14
Ficquet, Éloi & Smidt, Wolbert G.C., eds
Berlin: Lit Verlag.

CV 15
Ficquet, E. & Prunier, G., eds
London: C. Hurst.

CV 16
Ficquet, Éloi; Ahmed Hassen Omer & Osmond, Thomas, eds
2016 Movements in Ethiopia – Ethiopia in Movement.

CV 17
Strecker, Ivo & LaTosky, Shauna, eds
2013 Writing in the Field. Festschrift for Stephen Tyler.
Berlin, etc.; Lit Verlag, 240 p.
CV 18
Yohannes Aberra & Mahmmud Abdulahi, eds
2015 The Intricate Road to Development: Government Development Strategies in the Pastoral Areas of the Horn of Africa.
Addis Ababa: Institute of Peace and Security Studies, AAU.

CV 19
Mansah Prah, ed.
2013 Insights into Gender Equity, Equality and Power Relations in Sub-Saharan Africa.
Kampala: Fountain Publishers – Addis Ababa: OSSREA.

CV 20
Smidt, Wolbert G.C. & Thubauville, Sophia, eds.

CV 21
Bonacci, Giulia, ed.
Leiden – Boston: Brill.

CV 22
Getnet Tadele & Kloos, Helmut, eds,
2013 Vulnerabilities, Impacts and Responses to HIV/AIDS in Sub-Saharan Africa.
New York: Palgrave-Macmillan.

CV 23
Laakso, Liisa & Hautaniemi, Petri, eds
2014 Diasporas, Development and Peacemaking in the Horn of Africa.

CV 24
Elliesie, Hatem, ed.
2014 Multidisciplinary Views on the Horn of Africa. Festschrift in Honour of Rainer Voigt’s 70th Birthday.
Cologne: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag, 705 p.

CV 25
Bausi, Alessandro; Gori, Alessandro & Nosnitsin, Denis, eds
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag.

CV 26
Epple, Susanne, ed.
2014 *Creating and Crossing Social Boundaries in Ethiopia. Dynamics of Social Categorization and Differentiation.*

CV 27
Dessalegn Rahmato, Mehret Ayenew, Asnake Kefale & Habermann, Birgit, eds
INDEX of names and subjects

Aalen, Lovise, 93, 110
Aaron Tesfaye, 111
Abalu, G., 122
Abate, A.A., 151
Abate, T., 121
Abbas H. Gnamo, 49
Abbebe Kifleyesus, 63, 177, 185, 233
Abbink, Jon, 5, 94, 98, 121, 208, 214, 248, 249
Abdelkadir A., 71
Abdo, K.S., 71
Abdu, Hania Kiar, 165
Abdulahi, A., 140
Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad, 94, 170, 178, 247
Abdullah Shongolo, 229
Abdullahi Elmi Mohamed, 111
Abdulmuheimen Abdulnassir, 145, 204, 237
Abdulqawi A. Yusuf, 111
Abderhaman Osman, 142
Abdussamad H. Ahmed, 11
Abebew Degnet, 74
Abebaw Minaye, 165
Abebaw, D., 173
Abebayehu Tegene, 121
Abebayehu Tora, 185
Abebe Ambachew, 151
Abebe Ayele, 185
Abebe Fikre Kassa, 151
Abebe Shimeles, 151
Abebe Wolde Mariam, 103
Abebe Zegeye, 101, 234
Abebe, T., 185
Abebe, W., 185
Abebech Negash Kahsay, 178
Abeje Berhanu, 121, 165, 178
Abera Abiy, 121
Abera Yemanne-Ab, 91
Abera, K., 185
Aberra Mogessie, 20
Abinet Kebede, 143
Abiodun Salawu, 178
Abiy Gebremikael, 79
Aboneh Ashagrie, 208, 212
Abraha, A.K., 196
Abraham Buruk Woldegaber, 221
Abraham H., 199
Abrar Juhar Mohammed, 71
Abreham Alemu Fanta, 243
Abuhakema, G., 11
accountability, 143
Adane Kassie, 24
Adauri, A., 29
Addis Bezabih Mekonnen, 173
Addis Hiwet, 92
Addis Yimer, 151
Addisu Baye, 71
Adem Kassie, 103
Adem, S., 112
Admassu, Z., 122
Adjemian, Boris, 20, 49, 216
Admasie, Samuel Andreas, 166
Admassu Kebede, 94
Admasu Abebe, 235
Admasu Shiferaw, 151
Admor, Haim, 63
Adnasachew, L., 170
Adnew Z. Teferi, 185
Adugna Debelea, 181
Adugna Eneyew, 249
Aerts, R., 38
African Forum and Network on Debt and Development, 143
African studies, 7
Agedew R., 199
Agegnehu E., 186
Agius, Dionisius A., 43, 247
Agostini, Alessandro, 6
agricultural cooperatives, 128
agricultural extension, 99, 107, 122, 123, 124, 126, 131
agricultural investment, 105, 131, 133
Agstner, Rudolf, 20, 49
Ahmed Ali M. Khayre, 112

---

7 Names of Ethiopian and Eritrean authors are as customary on their first name, except when in the publication their second (father’s) name or an initial was given first. A few authors’ names of one and the same person may thus appear in different forms, according to the sources.
258

Arndt, C., 72, 152
Arnone, Anna, 20, 64
Arsi (Oromo), 49, 147, 176, 193, 214, 245, 246, 247
Arslan, Aslıhan, 152
Arthur Kinloch Irvine, 68
Arthur, John, 40
Arts, B.J.M., 73
Asafa Jalata, 244
Asafaa Tafarara Dibaba, 246
Aschale Dagnachew Siyoum, 174
Aseffa Seyoum, 178
Asfaw, B., 40
Asfaw, S.A., 6
Asfawossen Asrat, 20
Asfa-Wossen Aserate, 6, 22, 50, 59
Ashenafi Berihun Tsehay, 187
Ashenafi Gedamu, 174
Asmelash Hilftii, 152
Asnake Kefale, 73, 94, 122, 139, 255
Asnake Menbere, 138
Aspen, Harald, 122, 167, 252
Asrat Ayalew Gella, 122, 169
Asres Ayele, 73
Asres Elias, 122
Asress Gikay, 104
Assefa Dibaba, 244
Assefa Fischa, 104
Assefa M., 89
Assefa Mehretu, 104
Assefa Tefera Dibaba, 217
Assefa Tolera, 187, 214
Assegid Aga, 187
Assegued, Meskerem, 205
Asseng, S., 73, 74
Astatke Abiye, 80
Aster Demekew, 133
asylum, 50, 64, 68, 69, 98, 220
Atkilt Hagos, 153
Atnafseged K., 187
Aubert, Marc, 26
Augustyniak, Zuzanna, 50
Aune, Jens B., 88
Avery, Sean, 73
Awet T. Weldemichael, 60, 61, 110

Awraris Getachew Shenkute, 73
Awudu Abdulai, 129
Ayalew Gebre, 166, 187, 243
Ayalew Shibeshi, 6, 179, 182
Ayalew Sisay, 20
Ayalneh Bogale, 122, 135, 153, 177
Ayana, A.N., 73
Ayele, Z.A., 104
Ayele G.M., 199
Ayele Gebre-Mariam, 136, 198
Ayele, G., 161
Ayelegn Fantahun, 123
Ayerbe, Delphine, 145
Aynadis Yohannes, 166
Aynalem Megera, 166
Aynekulu, E., 74, 90, 138, 201
Ayorit Mohammed Yasin, 166
Azage Tegegne, 124
Azemaw Ayewed, 74
Bach, Jean-Nicolas, 94, 112

B

Bächler, Günther, 117
Bachrach, Shlomo, 203
Bah, A.S., 112
Bahir, Asmamew L., 123
Bahrui Zewde, 11, 24, 59, 95
Bainomugisha, Arthur, 118
Bairu Tafila, 6, 24
Baker, Bruce, 104
Balicka-Witakowska, Ewa, 17
Ballarin, Marie Pierre, 30
Balsvik, Randi R., 60
Bamlaku Alamirew, 123
Bamlaku Tadesse, 138, 248
Bangwayo-Skeete, P.F., 123
Bantalem Tadesse, 206
Banti, Giorgio, 209
Barbera, Giuseppe, 239
Barbieri, Giuseppe, 217
Bard, Kathryn A., 34
Barnes, K., 74
Barrera, Giulia, 54, 58
Barrett, C.B., 124
Barsch, Volker, 225
Barsky, D., 34
Barter, 229
Baruj-Kovarsky, Ruth, 64
Bascomb, Tim, 214
Birhan Asmare, 167
Birhan Woldu, 174
Birhane, E., 201
Birhanu Addisu Adamie, 162
Birhanu Megersa, 167
Birhanu Teferra, 206, 252
Birhanu Woldegiorgis, 136
Bishai, D.M., 197
Bishop, C., 174
Bizuayehu Tesfaye, 75
Bjeren, Gunilla, 145
Blackburn, A.G., 104
Blanc, Guillaume, 144
Blanc, Pierre, 112
Bliss, Frank, 105
Blower, John, 21
Bluffstone, R.A., 131
Blystad, Astrid, 167
Boardman, S., 34
Boavida, Isabel, 21
Bobashev, Georgiy V., 157
Bolelee, Eline, 86
Boer, H., 188, 189, 191
Boer, I.J.M., 131
Boerma, Pauline, 75
Bogale, Ayalneh, 140
Bogale, G.W., 188, 189
Boix, C., 74
Bon, François, 34
Bonacci, Giulia, 21, 25, 50, 51, 203, 216, 254
Bonechi, Marco, 44
Bonet, Juan Salazar, 35
Bonenfant, Yung-Ting K., 189
Bookwalter, Jeffrey, 124
border dispute, 117
borderlands, 27, 97, 106, 120, 228
Borruso, Paolo, 25
Boru Shana Gufu, 138
Bosc-Tiessè, Claire, 7, 12, 206
Boshoff, M., 153
Bosredon, Pauline, 145
Bouanga, Ayda, 44
Bowersock, G.W., 34
Boyer, Alain-Michel, 208
Boyston, Tom, 217
Bozzini, David, 95
Bradley, H., 189
Brandt, Steven A., 34, 39
Braukämper, Ulrich, 7, 54
Braukmann, Fabienne, 227, 237
Breton, Jean-François, 35
Breusers, Mark, 232
Breyer, Francis, 35
Brhane Gebrekidan, 124
Bridonneau, Marie, 25, 62, 144, 145
Brigaldino, Glenn, 95
Briggs, Philip, 21
Brink, L., van den, 133
Briottet, R., 104
Brita, Antonella, 12
Brittain, Marcus, 35, 241
Bromber, Katrin, 212
Broussard, N.H., 174
Brown, D.R., 75
Brüne, Stefan, 62, 112
Brunner, Stephen C., 25, 55
Bruns, S., 112
Buzzi, Silvia, 25, 223
Bryan, Elizabeth, 75
Bryant, Michael, 249
Buffavand, Lucie, 241
Buganga, Jacob Waiswa, 138
Bula Sirika Wayessa, 243, 244
Bulakh, Maria, 12
Bulte, Erwin, 125
Burg, Jericho, 174
Burgess, G., 167
Burgess, S.F., 112
Burtea, Bogdan, 16, 202
Business Process Re-engineering, 153
Bustorf, Dirk, 5, 7, 223, 248, 252
Butler, Ann, 189
Butterfield, A.K., 170
C

Caeyers, Bet, 162
Cajani, Luigi, 55
Calchi Novati, Gian Paolo, 51
Calfat, G., 144
Calitz, E., 29
Callick, A.S., 75
Calvary, Romain, 153
Camacho, E., 133
Camfield, L., 167
Camfield, Laura, 133
Campbell, Bruce, 81
Campbell, Ian, 21, 55
Campbell, John R, 64, 112
Canali, Ferruccio, 51
Cañete, Carlos, 45
Cantalupo, Charles, 7
Cantamessa, Luigi, 26
Caprotti, Federico, 55
Caracciolo, Francesco, 153
Carles, F., 124
Carro Conti Rossini, 7
Carmichael, Tim, 11
Carnochan, W.B., 25
Carr, Claudia J., 75
Cascão, Ana Elisa, 115, 119
Cassimon, Danny, 157
Castelli, Enrico, 239
Catellani, Marcello, 249
Catley, Andy, 139
Cavatassi, R., 124
Cecchi, Francesco, 125
Chabud, Y.A., 75
Chagwiza, Clariette, 125
Christiaensen, L., 162
Christianity, 24, 32, 214, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 244, 246
Christian-Muslim relations, 214, 223
Christians, 215
church forests, 72
church painting, 7
Ciampi, Gabriele, 75
citizenship, 59, 133, 226, 246
civil service, 100
civil society, 105, 172, 177
Clack, Timothy A.R., 35, 241, 242
Clapham, Christopher, 7, 12, 143
Clarke III, J. Calvitt, 51
Cliffe, Lionel, 143
climate change, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 90, 91, 126, 127, 132, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 193, 229, 243, 252
climate variability, 74, 139
Cloete, Fanie, 60
Coca, E., 43
Cochet, Hubert, 75
coffee, 76, 87, 89, 127, 133, 135, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157, 160
coffee ceremony, 229
Cohen, Leonardo, 15, 44
Cold War, 60, 101, 110, 111, 119, 220
Coleman, Sterling Joseph, Jr., 59
colonialism, 44, 52, 54, 55, 56, 65, 210
Comberiati, Daniele, 209
commercialisation, 124, 125, 131, 150
commodity prices, 155, 183
conflict management, 94, 141
conflict resolution, 116, 121, 228, 231, 246, 248
Congdon Fors, Heather, 136
Connell, Dan, 26, 95
conservation, 87, 91, 111, 202
Constable, M., 75
constitution, 11, 26, 105, 106, 104, 108, 109
constitutional rights, 103
Contini, Riccardo, 7
Conway, Declan, 76
Cooper, P., 250
Cooper, Tom, 110
cooperatives, 124, 150, 156, 157, 161, 162, 245
Corazza, Marta Torcini, 26
corruption, 158, 159
Costantinos Berhe Tesfu, 168
Couret, Dominique, 150
Courriol, Marie-France, 55
Courtright, P., 195, 237
Cramer, Christopher, 162
credit rationing, 125
Cresti, F., 21
Crime, 104
Eide, Kristiane Tislevoll, 90, 196
Eik, L.O., 91
Eike Haberland, 6, 7
Ekstedt, J., 198
El-Affendi, A, 113
elections, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 138, 146, 148, 163, 165
electoral management, 103, 107
Elias N. Stebek, 105
Elias Tedla, 78
Elias Yitbarek Alemayehu, 146
Elias, David, 249
Elias, Nelly, 65
Elizabeth Mekonnen, 154
Elizabeth Wolde Giorgis, 208, 209
Elliesie, Hatem, 27, 107, 225, 254
Ellison, James, 227
Emebet Mulugeta, 146
Emelia Timpo, 193
Emerta Assaminew, 168
Emmanuel Fayeessa Negassa, 174
Emmelin, M., 195
Emmenegger, Roni, 146
Emperor Bäkaffa, 11
enclosures, 131, 137, 140
Endalamaw, Tefera Belay, 127
Endalachew Bayeh, 118
Endale, D., 201
Endalew Addis, 139, 168, 174
Endalew Lijalem Enyew, 119
Endalkachew Teshome, 78
Endris Mohammed, 13, 223
energy, 76, 126, 129
Engberg-Pedersen, Rebecca Ejigayehu, 177
Enno Littmann, 10
Ensermu Kelbessa, 78
enset (Ensete ventricosum), 73, 75, 84, 250
Enten, François, 175
entrepreneurs, 24, 153
entrepreneurship, 30, 67, 69, 121, 146
environmental degradation, 90
environmental impact assessment, 106
environmental management, 108
environmental resources, 122
environmental restoration, 75
environmental rights, 106
Epple, Susanne, 227, 233, 254
Eraqi Klorman, Bat-Zion, 65
Erho, Ted, 13
Eriksson, Elias, 154
Eritrea-Ethiopia war, 118, 119
Eritrean theatre, 15, 210
Erlich, Haggai, 27, 51, 110
Ermias Engida, 148
Ermias Legesse, 97
Erulkar, Annabel, 168
Esche-Ramshorn, Chr., 206
Eshel, Ruth, 66
Eshete Gemeda, 244
Eshetu Gurmu, 153, 168
Escinder Teferi, 169
Eskindir Loha, 190, 191
ESSSWA, 252
Eteneh Tariku Abas, 211
Ethio-Eritrean conflict, 119
Ethiopian archives, 18
Ethiopian Civil Code, 106
Ethiopian Economic Association, 154, 163
Ethiopian literature, 10
Ethiopian philology, 15
Ethiopian Revolution (see also: Revolution), 93, 100
Ethiopian–German relations, 9
ethnic frontier, 94
ethnic politics, 97, 247
ethnicity, 28, 37, 94, 97, 100, 101, 229, 243
ethnobotany, 189, 202
Etwaaroo, Indira, 248
eucalyptus, 88
European conceptions of Ethiopia, 8
European Union Election Observation Mission, 97
Evangelical Christians, 222
Evangelical Church, 221
Everill, Bronwen, 55
Ewenat Gebreanna, 84
Exenberger, Andreas, 137
exploration, 23, 42, 70, 138
extension system, 125, 128, 130
Eyasu Elias, 139
Ezana Amdework, 121, 165, 173
Ezekiel Gebissa, 45, 154, 218, 244
Ezirim, G.E., 113
Ezra Gebremedhin, 221

F

Fafchamps, Marcel, 127
Falceto, Francis, 13, 205
Falik, Louis H., 66
family planning, 172, 193, 194
famine, 60, 80, 174
famine relief, 60
Fana Gebresenbet, 73, 122, 127, 135, 139
Fani, S., 13
Fano Dargo, 142
Fantahun Ayele, 60
Fantahun, M., 191
Fantini, Emanuele, 105, 218, 220
Fantu Cheru, 147
FAO, 127
Fasil Giorghis, 149
Fasil Kelemework, 128
Fasil Yitbarek, 210
Fattovich, Rodolfo, 36
Faü, Jean-François, 21, 27
Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier, 27, 37, 45
Fayera Debel, 78
Fayers Kerr, K.N., 242
federalism, 30, 92, 94, 96, 197, 99, 101, 103, 104, 105, 109, 111, 120, 135, 143, 155
Fekadu Adugna, 97, 119, 151
Fekadu Beyene, 90, 139
Fekadu Dereje Girma, 154
Fekadu Nigussa, 175
Fekadu, T., 27
Fekede Menuta, 236
Felding, Morten, 177
Felegebirhan Belesti, 168
female genital mutilation, 172, 189, 193, 198, 200, 201
Fenio, K.G., 191
Fernandez, Bina, 66, 168
Fernández, V.M., 27
Fernández, Victor M., 45
Feron, Benoît, 249
Ferran, Hugo, 66, 204, 240
Ferras, Patrick, 113
fertility decline, 171
Fesseha Berhe, 8, 66
Fessha, Y.T., 104
Fossum Wälđä-Maryam, 19
Fetha Nagast, 47
Feuerstein, Reuven, 66
Feyera Abdi, 139
Fiaccadori, Gianfranco, 46, 217
Ficquet, Éloi, 27, 51, 62, 78, 216, 253
Fikre Enquoselassie, 195
Fikre-Selassie Wogderes, 19
Fikru Negash Gebrekidan, 27
Filmon Hadaro Hando, 175
Finaldi, G., 51
Finneran, Niall, 36, 38, 39, 46
Firehiwot Sintayehu, 140
Firew Kebede Tiba, 92, 105
Firew, Gedef Abawa, 39
Firsing, Scott, 113
Fischer, Anke, 91
Fisher, Angela, 20, 226
Fisseha Berhe, 19
Fisseha Teshome Mengistu, 128
Fisseha Tessema Abissa, 163
Fitsum Abate, 235
Fitsum Hagos, 128, 154
Fitzsimmons, M., 135
Fjelde, Hanne, 107
Flintan, Fiona, 140
flower industry, 132, 155
Fontaine, Hugues, 27, 51
Fontrier, Marc, 97
food insecurity, 132, 175, 176, 177, 194, 249
food security, 77, 88, 90, 122, 123, 131, 134, 173, 174, 176, 177, 187
food taboos, 46, 215
foot-and-mouth disease, 130
Ford, F.P., 214
foreign policy, 60, 92, 109, 110
forest, 73, 74, 75, 77, 79, 87, 90, 122
forestry, 76, 79
Forno, Mauro, 218
Forsgren, L., 198
Forum for Social Studies, 180
Fourie, Elsje, 163
Francesconi, Gian Nicola, 128, 154
Francis, Julian, 87
Frank, Kevin K, 117
Frank, M., 97
Frankl, A., 85
Frankl, Amaury, 78
Fredo Nega, 128
Freeman, Andrea, 249
Freeman, Dena, 218
Frehaw Tesfaye, 175
Fréjacques, Lillian, 245
French, C., 42
French, Matthew, 147
Frew Mengistu Truneh, 147
Getnet Tizazu Fetene, 66, 192
Getnet Trako, 147
Getnet, K., 155
Getnet, M.L., 192
Getu Degu Alene, 193
Geus, Klaus, 39
Gezachew Tiruneh, 28
Gezahegn Ayele, 80, 129, 159
Ghebrehiwet Tesfai Baraki, 155
Ghebru, H., 130
Ghermandi, Gabriella, 211
Ghirmay Negash, 209
Gibson, M.A., 156
Gideon Goldenberg, 7
Giel, R., 195
Gilkes, Patrick S., 92, 97
Gill, Peter, 175
Gillespie, D., 189
Gilligan, Daniel O., 126, 130, 156
Gil-Romera, G., 80
Giorgi, Chiarra, 55
Giovanni, Elena di, 13
Girke, Felix, 228, 238, 253
Girma Asfaw, 133
Girma Getahun, 46
Girma Kebbede, 80
Girma Kelboro, 80
Girma Lema, 195
Girma Mohammed (also: Girma, M.A.), 212, 219
Girma T. Kassie, 129
Girma Taddesse, 80
Girma Timer, 91
Girma Zewdie, 80
Girma, Ananas, 192
Girma, Eshetu, 192
Girmachew Alemu Aneme, 105, 252
Girmay, G., 81
Girmay Tamrat, 192
Girum Getachew, 141
Girum Kinfemichael, 120
Gizachew Tiruneh, 46
Gjerull, Nils Fredrik, 163
Gloaguen, R., 81
Global Mountain Programme, 81
Glowacki, Luke, 228, 243
Gnisci, Jacopo, 207
Godio, Anna, 51, 147
Goerner, A., 81
Gojjam Bogale, 163
Goldblatt, H., 66
Goldring, Luin, 69
Goldtwieg, Gil, 70
Gönc, Katja, 228
Gondar, 57, 150, 168, 190, 194, 196, 207
Goni, Marian Nur, 28
González Aimé, Elsa, 114
González-Ruibal, Alfredo, 28, 39
Gordon, Charlie, 180
Gori, Alessandro, 11, 14, 52, 237, 252, 254
Governance, 17, 61, 63, 68, 73, 76, 80, 87, 88, 91, 95, 96, 100, 107, 132, 157, 159, 160, 232, 239
Government of FDR Ethiopia, 156
Green, E., 97
Griaule, Marcel, 8, 228
Grote, Ulrike, 87, 133
Gryseels, Guido, 129
Guazzini, Federica, 56
Guday Emirie, 166, 169, 170
Gudeta Kebede Asfaw, 98
Guebre Sellasie, 52
Gufu Oba, 228
Guidi, Pierre, 250
Guillotzet, Kathleen, 129
Guindeuil, Thomas, 28, 46, 156
Guittton, Stépane, 145, 147
Gulilat Menbere, 180
Gumbo, M.T., 184
Günther, H., 87
Gupta, Taveeshi, 170
Guta, D.D., 129
Guthertz, Xavier, 39, 40
Guttormsen, Atle G., 155, 183
Guush Berhane, 156
GYD United Consulting, 147, 169

H

Habbema, J.D., 194
Habecker, Shelly, 66
Habermann, Birgit, 98, 255
Habib, J., 66, 67
Habtam Mengistie Tegegne, 14, 46
Habtam Tesfaye, 37
Habte Giorgis Churnet, 98
Habte Tekie, 86
Habtemariam Abate, 130
Habtemariam Kassa, 81, 128, 132
Habtemariam, R., 186
HIV, 169, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 200, 253
Hiwot Alamayehu, 244
Hiwot Bekele, 86
Hoddinott, John, 126, 130, 156, 181
Hodgson, Jason A., 40
Hoehne, Markus V., 67
Hoekstra, D., 124, 129
Hoffmann, Carsten, 40
Hoffmann, Reinhard, 175
Hoffmann, Volker, 80
Hogeveen, H., 130
Högglund, Kristine, 107
Holcomb, Bonnie K., 245
Holden, Stein T., 124, 129, 130
Holmberg, Susan Ruth, 156
Holmgren, G., 198
Holm-Müller, Karin, 127
Holston, M., 196
Holt, A., 109
Holtland, G., 140
Holzapfel, Josef, 22
Hone Mandefero, 168
honey producers, 156
honey production, 73
Hongoro, Charles, 170
Horst, Cindy, 67
Horstmann, C., 237
Hosaena H. Ghebru, 130
Houngbedji, Kenneth, 136
household food consumption, 173
Howard, J., 130
Howard, Sarah, 22
Howell, Philippa, 176
Huber, Valeska, 62
Hudson, Grover, 228
Huisink, T.H.E., 148
Hultén, H., 88
human rights, 58, 96, 98, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 111, 120, 168, 185, 192, 251
Human Rights Committee, UN, 106
Hundanbol Atnafu Kebede, 156
Hurd, Will, 241
Hurni, Hans, 79, 81
Hussein Abdullahi Mahmoud, 156
Hussein Ahmed, 223
hydrology, 71, 81, 117
hydropolitics, 115
hydropower, 73, 78, 84
I
Ibrahim, G., 157
Ibreck, Rachel, 96
iconography, 207
ICT, 1, 165
Idris, Mussa S., 67
Ieda, Aiko, 193
Imbert-Vier, Simon, 28, 114
Imeru Tamrat, 157
indigenous communities, 86
indigenous knowledge, 77, 138, 161
indigenous peoples, 103
industry, 37, 153, 159, 160, 164
inflation, 151, 154, 161
informal justice, 104, 109
infrastructure, 88, 148
Insoll, Timothy, 242
Institute for Peace and Security Studies, 120
insurance, 132, 135, 201
International Labour Organisation, 67
International Rivers, 81
investment, 123, 135, 137, 148, 154, 156, 159, 183
iron working, 37
irrigated agriculture, 128, 138
irrigation, 73, 77, 78, 79, 83, 84, 86, 89, 123, 128, 134, 135
Isaac, Ephraim, 220
Ishihara, Minako, 215, 224
Ishikawa, Hiroshi, 46
Ishiyama, J., 98
Islam, 8, 14, 16, 34, 44, 50, 59, 107, 110, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 229, 234, 246, 251
Islamic activism, 114
Islamic heritage, 32
Islamic law, 225
Islamic printing, 14
Islamism, 214
J
Iyob, Ruth, 119
Jabbar, M.A., 85
Jackson, D.R., 110
Jacobsson, L., 193
Jalal Abdel Latif, 177
Jaleata, M., 129
Jallot, Luc, 40
James Bruce, 13, 23
James, Wendy, 228
Janssens, S.R.M., 133
Jemal, Hayatudin, 140
Jemberu, W.T., 130
Jemnem Udessa, 245
Jerene, Degu, 188
Jerusalem Negash W., 165
Jesuit mission, 15, 44, 45, 47, 49
Jeylan Wolyie Hussein, 99
Johannes, I., 202
Johanson, D.C., 40
Johansson Dahre, Ulf, 26
Johansson, Kjell Arne, 196
Johnston, Deborah, 162
Jolie, E., 81
Jonas, Raymond, 52
Jones, Nicola, 170
Jongman, R.H.G., 161
Jørgensen, Stine Lise, 242
Josse-Durand, Chloé, 239
journalism, 164, 179
Joussamaue, Roger, 40, 46
Justice For All, 106
justice systems, 109
juvenile delinquency, 168

**K**

Kahiluoto, H., 74
Kalpakian, Jack V., 114
Kalurachohi, J.J., 82
Kaneko, Morie, 208, 231
Kaplan, Steven, 67, 70, 220, 234
Karlo, Tony, 214
Karuna, Pal, 157
Kassa Belay, 74, 132
Kassa Tibebu, 193
Kassa Woldesenbet, 157
Kassahun Berhanu, 95, 99, 126, 170
Kassam, Aneesa, 244
Kassie, G.T., 140
Kassie, M., 82
Kato, E., 82
Kaufmann, Brigitte, 140
Kawase, I., 204
Kebebe, E.G., 130, 131
Kebebe, S., 180
Kebebe, Y., 170
Kebede Tato, 81
Kebede Tefera, 191
Kebede, Y., 194
Kebedech Tekleab, 202
Kebra Nagast, 11, 14
Kebrom Tekleab, 82
Keddi Lencha B., 89
Kedir, A., 157, 170
Kefyalew Merahi, 221
Kelbesa Megetsra, 157
Kelemework Tafere, 126, 141, 231
Kellner, Alexander, 234
Kellow, Nebil, 160
Kelly, Marion, 176
Kelly, Samantha, 8
Kelly, Saul, 29
Kelsall, Tim, 99
Kemail Ibrahim, 15
Kemal Abdulwahab, 15, 214
Kemp, Adriana, 65
Keno, Sibilo, 146
Kerven, C., 138
Kessler, A., 122, 136
Khasakhala, Anne A., 193
khät, 79, 87, 154, 198
Khawam, Florence, 210
Khumalo, M.S., 99
Kibret, M., 193
Kidane Mengisteab, 29
Kidanu Atinafu, 118
Kienzle, Sascha A., 118
Kifle Wondemu, 157
Kifle, T., 67, 164
Killion, Tom, 26
Kimbel, W.H., 40
Kimberlin, Cynthia Tse, 204
Kimura, Brigitte, 239
Kinahan, J., 46
Kinahan, John, 250
Kindeneh Endeg, 47, 215, 221
Kinfe Abraha Gebre-Egziabher, 137
Kinlund, Peter, 79
Kiota, Kozo, 157
Kiros Meles Hadgu, 82

270
Kirubel Mekonen, 82
Kitchen, Andrew, 29
Kiya Gezahegne, 170
Kjernli-Wijnen, Sofie, 181
Klatt, Günter, 22
Kleiner, Michael, 12, 47
Klemann, Johan, 79
Klemm, Peri, 68, 245
Klerkx, L.W.A., 131
Kloorman, B-Z. E., 56
Kloos, Helmut, 82, 84, 141, 170, 176, 192, 193, 254
Klorman, Bat-Zion E., 52
Klungsoyr, P., 237
Knibb, Michael A., 8
Knüppel, Michael, 15
Ko, I.S., 193
Kodama, Yuka, 157
Koehn, Peter H., 124
Kogan, Leonid, 12
Kohlin, G., 124
Kokeb G. Giorgis, 148
Kokkalah, H., 197
Kolb, Hanns-Joachim, 62
Kolev, Alexandre, 157
Konstantinov, Viacheslav, 64
Kooymen, Brian P., 244
Korf, Benedikt, 117, 153
Kozulin, Alex, 66, 68
Krafft, W., 40
Krebs, Gerhard, 29
Kreuch, Knut, 8
Kreuter, Marie-Luise, 29
Kreyling, J., 82
Kritzinger, J.J.D., 221
Kropp, Manfred, 8
Kruczynski, Arnaud, 29, 236
Krzyzanowska, Magdalena, 213
Kubai, Anne, 68
Küblböck, Karin, 143
Kumar, Neha, 156, 170
Kumilachew Y., 87
Kurt, Andrew, 47
Kurtz, Harold, 221
Kusia Shenkerere, Dinote, 239
Küspert-Rakotondrainy, Sophie, 181
Laakso, Liisa, 68, 254
Labanca, Nicola, 56
labour, 67, 157, 174
labour market, 160
Lalibela, 20, 25, 38, 41, 47, 62, 206, 207
Lamb, H.F., 80
Lamb, Henry F., 82
Lambrechts, D., 153
land acquisition, 121
land contracts, 129
land deals, 127
land degradation, 76, 87, 89, 90, 122
land grabbing, 105, 131, 137
land management, 76, 81, 83, 90, 122, 147
land market, 133
land registration, 125, 136, 137, 154
land rental, 129, 130
land rights, 104, 138
land use, 76, 79, 80, 81, 85, 89, 232
landscape change, 26, 75
Langenegger, Otto, 83
language policy, 178, 181, 182
Larbi, G., 99
large scale land deals, 123
large-scale farming, 131
large-scale land acquisitions, 131
large-scale land investments, 127
large-scale land transfers, 126
László, Sáska, 56
Latimer, B., 40
LaTosky, Shauna, 242, 253
Lau, Charles Q., 157
Lavers, Tom, 131, 176
Lawrence, Bruce B., 65
Lawson, David W., 156
Lay, M., 68
Le Gourrielec, Sonia, 115
Le Houérou, Fabienne, 56
Le Péchon, Jonathan, 150
Lealem Berhanu Terega, 210
LeBel, Phillip, 236
Lebesech Tsega, 161, 172
Lee, Sunga Agnes, 248
Lefebvre, Jeffrey A, 115
Lefort, René, 83, 99, 157
legal pluralism, 87, 103, 105, 107, 108
Legesse, W., 84, 141
Leiris, Michel, 8
Lemessa Demie Anbessa, 141
Lemma R., 199
Lenaerts, Lutgart, 232
Lenhardt, Anna, 157
Leo Frobenius, 10
Lenhardt, Annette, 193
leprosy, 188, 194, 195, 198
Lesur, Joséphine, 28, 39, 40
Lesur-Gebremariam, L., 39
Leta, Tesfaye H., 194
Letenah Ejigu, 158
Letricot, Aurèle, 37
Levine, Donald N., 8, 228
Levine, Simon, 142
Lewallen, S., 237
Lie, Jon Harald Sande, 144
Lifchitz, Deborah, 8
Liphitz, Iyasu, 49, 50, 52, 53
Liku Worku Haile, 106
Lindskog, Annika, 136
Lindstrom, D.P., 194
Lindtjørn, Bernt, 81, 84, 90, 91, 176, 185, 188, 191, 195, 200
Lipper, L., 124
literary art, 211
livelihood, 84, 87, 89, 126, 131, 132, 1423, 150, 151, 165, 177, 230
livelihoods, 78, 84, 122, 133, 134, 139, 141, 177, 178, 245, 249
Liverpool-Tasie, L.S.O., 158
livestock marketing, 142
Livyatan, Amatz, 68
Löber, Trine, 143
local government, 104, 109
local knowledge, 80, 195, 204, 205, 208, 230, 246
Locatelli, Francesca, 56
Lodamos, Bernano, 158
Loimeier, Roman, 224
Lonergan, S., 200
Lourié, Basil, 29
Lovejoy, C.O., 40
Lucchetti, Nicholas, 58
Ludi, Evna, 81
Luffin, Xavier, 210
Lukáš, I., 181
Lulseged Tamene, 86, 137
Lunde, Torleif Markussen, 81, 175
Lundström, Karl Johan, 221
Lupi, Luca, 29
Lusini, Gianfranco, 15
Lyons, Diane, 189, 244, 250

M

Maas, B.L., 202
Maaza Mengiste, 211
Mace, Ruth, 168
Maclachlan, M., 200
MacLachlan, Sean, 52
MacLeod, Erin C., 225
Madefro Sorecha Wedajo, 106
Maes, Kenneth, 194
Maffioli, Dionisia, 194
Mahlet Solomon, 210
Mahmmod Abdulahi, 142, 254
Mahmoud Yesuf, 131
Mahumed Yusuf, 124
Maiello, Amedeo, 29
Maimire Mennasemay, 47
Mains, Daniel, 148
maize production, 122
Majeed A. Rahman, 115
Maji Hailemariam, 241
Makda Teklemichael, 208
Makki, Fouad, 52, 131, 137
Makombe, Godswill, 128
Makoto, Nishi, 195
Malaparte, Curzio, 22
malaria, 53, 86, 191
Mallett, Robert, 56
Mamo Hebo, 245, 246
Mamo, M., 132
Man, Subha, 181
Mansah Prah, 254
Månsson, Jennifer, 192
manuscript collection, 14, 16
Manzo, Alessandra, 40, 43
Mapedza, Everisto, 88
mapping of Ethiopia, 7
Mägdala, 11
Marcus, Harold G., 92
Mardella, M., 42
marginalization, 62, 141, 240
maritime security, 112, 113, 115
Markakis, John, 62, 92
marketing, 130, 142, 143
Markku, Sassi, 181
Markussen, Lunde Torleif, 191
Marrassini, Paolo, 15, 40, 41
Marsai, Viktor, 111
Marsden, Ph., 21
Marsden-Smedley, Philip, 211
Marshall, M., 41
Martha Yifiru Tachbelie, 182
Martínez d’Alós-Moner, Andreu, 15, 45, 47
Martino Mario Moreno, 10
Martinsson, Peter, 166
Maru Shete, 131, 133
Marx, Annegret, 15
Marx, Sina, 83
Massa, Aurora, 194
material culture, 37, 240
Matfess, Hilary, 99
Mathewos, M., 213
Mathews, K., 114
Matshanda, Namhla Thando, 106
Matsumami, Yasuo, 215
Matthews, M., 104
Matthies, Volker, 52
Matzke, Christine, 15, 210
Mauri, A., 29
Mawson, A, 120
Mazzotta, Benjamin, 144
Mberengwa, Ignatius, 175
Mboj-Pouye, Aïssatou, 213
Mburu, John, 127
McBride, C., 190
McCabe, M., 69
McCann, James C, 29
McCartney, M.P., 83
McEwan, Dorothea, 8, 207
McFeeters, S., 84, 141
McGuire, S.J., 131
McVety, Amanda Kay, 144
Meaza Ashenafi, 181
Mebratie, A., 201
Meckelburg, Alexander, 30
Médard, Henri, 30
Medareshaw Tafesse, 65
Medhane Tadesse, 115
media, 64, 97, 178
megaliths, 36, 43, 241
Mehari Taddele Maru, 100
Mehret Ayenew, 72, 96, 158, 160, 255
Mehret Yerdaw, 195
Meier, Thorsten, 221
Meima, A., 194
Mekane Yesus (EECMY), 219, 222
Mekbib Gebretsadik Haile, 131, 134
Mekonnen Ayana, 123
Mekonnen Abebe, 198
Mekonnen Aderaw Tesfaye, 194
Mekonnen Bekele Wakeyo, 83
Mekonnen Gebremichael, 78
Mekonnen, A., 122
Mekonnen, D., 194
Mekonnen, Daniel, 106
Mekonnen, Yohannes K., 30
Melakou Tegegne, 101
Melaku Adera, 137
Melaku Bekele, 81, 83, 132
Melaku Geboye Desta, 115
Melaku Tegegn, 93
Melek Mesfin Ayenew, 132
Meles Zenawi, 62, 63, 96, 98, 99, 100, 243, 252
Melese Getu (Getu, M.), 166, 171, 245, 253
Melese M., 195
Melese, A.T., 132
Melesse, A., 75
Mellors, John, 207
Menberu Teshome, 71, 83
Mendelson-Maoz, Adia, 68
Mengesha Shebabaw, 168
Mengesha, Mamo, 195
Mengestu, Dinaw, 211
Mengie Legesse, 106
Mengiste A., 188
Mengistie, B.T., 132
Mengistu Gebremedhin, 163, 176
Mengistu Haile-Mariam, 93
Mengistu, D.A., 84
mental health, 196, 201
mental illness, 192, 198, 199
Menzel, Wolfgang, 182
Mequanint Biset Melesse, 164
Mercier, Jacques, 207, 215
Merera Gudina, 99
Merid Gabre Michael, 87
Merid Wolde Aregay, 6
Merima Abdella Ali, 158, 197
Merkeb Mukuria, 240
Meron Assefa, 159
Meron Zeleke, 215, 223, 224
Mersha Alehegne, 15
Merten, Kai, 221
Mesay Kebede Duuma, 176
Messeret Girma, 84
Messeret Molla, 148
Mesfin Araya, 93
Mesfin Gebre-Michael, 103, 141
Mesfin Getaneh, 195
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mesfin Tadesse</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mesfin Tilaye</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mesfin, T.</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mesghina G. Medhin</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meshesha Balkew</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Messay Kebede</td>
<td>30, 59, 93, 96, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Messay Mulugeta</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Messay Sintayehu</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meßner, Reinhard</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metasebia Bekele</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metasebia Demissie</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Ronny</td>
<td>16, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyersons, J.</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mezegebu Getnet</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meze-Hausten</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Woldemariam</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mickael Bethe-Selassié</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>microcredit</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>micro-enterprise</td>
<td>148, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>microfinance</td>
<td>152, 153, 155, 156, 158, 160, 161, 164, 165, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mignemi, Adolfo</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>migrant communities</td>
<td>63, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>migration</td>
<td>20, 30, 40, 63, 65, 70, 148, 150, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 226, 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles, M.</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milha Desta</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miljeteig, Ingrid</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Million Belete</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Million Legesse</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Million Tadesse</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milofsky, C.</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minas M.</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>minority rights</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minten, Bart</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minyahel Muluneh Yimer</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirabella, Daniel</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miran, Jonathan</td>
<td>22, 30, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirgissa Kaba</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirutse Giday</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mishack Gumbo</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Misrak Tamiru</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mission, missionaries</td>
<td>47, 48, 52, 214, 218, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell, C.</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitiku Haile</td>
<td>38, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mizrachi, N.</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mjaaland, Thera</td>
<td>171, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mji, G.</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mobile banking</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mobility</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modernisation</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modernity</td>
<td>30, 52, 53, 61, 166, 208, 212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moe, S.R.</td>
<td>89, 91, 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moges Yigezu</td>
<td>7, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moges, S.</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mogues, T.</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohamed Al Amoudi</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohammed Abdo</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohammed Beyan</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohammed Hasana</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohammed Hassen</td>
<td>30, 47, 224, 232, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohammed Yimam</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohammed-Ali Ibrahim Mohammed</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mol, A.P.J.</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molinario, Giuseppe</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moll, H.A.J.</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molla, M.</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller-Leimkühler, Anne Maria</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molvaer, Reidulf K.</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monasteries</td>
<td>16, 37, 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monasticism</td>
<td>38, 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monon, Boris</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montague, D.</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, John</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moorman, L.</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morand, Katell</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morin, Didier</td>
<td>47, 210, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mork, Margrethe</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morone, Antonio M.</td>
<td>30, 55, 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mortality</td>
<td>83, 90, 91, 139, 176, 186, 189, 196, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mosca, Liliana</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motbainor Abera</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mourits, Monique C.M.</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Msmaku Asrat</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulat Demeke</td>
<td>122, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulatu Wubneh</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulinge, M.</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller, Angela M.</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller, Norbert</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller, R.</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller, Tanja</td>
<td>63, 69, 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller, Walter W.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Müller-Mahn, Detlef</td>
<td>86, 141, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulligan, Conny J.</td>
<td>29, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulu Nega</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulubrhan Amare Reda</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulubrhan Balehegn</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulugeta Abebe</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Mulugeta Astery, 78
Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, 253
Mulugeta Hiwot, 100
Mulugeta Kibret, 195
Mulukhen Elias, 132
Mulumebet Zenebe, 167
Muluneh Woldetsadik, 84, 86, 147, 167
Munge, Noni, 66
Munro, Alistair, 153
Munro-Hay, Stuart, 47
Murithi, T., 115
Mursiland, 35, 36, 241, 242
Musa Mohammed Omar, 30
museums, 205
musical scholarship, 9
Muslim, 23, 25, 215, 224
Muslim identity politics, 94
Mussa S. Idris, 69
Mussie Tesfagiorgis, 30

N

Nahom Wolde Barega, 171
Nakagoshi, N., 161
Nallet, Clélie, 171
Namouna Guebreyesus, 47
Napoli, Olindo de, 56
Narloch, U., 124
Nasise Challi, 84
National Park, 80, 140
nationalism, 24, 37, 92, 94, 98, 100, 113, 118
nationalities, 109
nation-building, 100, 163, 181
Nebes, Norbert, 41
Nega, B., 106
Negash, A., 84
Negash, S., 164
Negissie Dejene, 172
Negusu Aklilu, 78, 84
Neijenhuis, F., 158
Neolithic, 39
NGOs, 80, 96, 218
NGO law, 106
Ngulube, Patrick, 184
Nicholas, F., 195
Nichols, P., 198
Nicol, Alan, 115
Nicolas, Andrea, 245
Nicolau, Melanie, 167

Nicolini, Beatrice, 33
Niehof, A., 84
Nieten, Ulrike-Rebekka, 221
Nigatu Regassa, 176
Nigusie Angessa, 246
Nikus, O, 132
Nile, 23, 37, 41, 74, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 111, 114, 115, 117, 127, 141, 228
Nin-Pratt, A., 85
Nishi, M., 246
Nishizaki, Nobuko, 85
Nolten, Ralf, 87
Norheim, Ole Frithjof, 90, 196, 197
Northrup, David, 32
Nosnitsin, Denis, 11, 16, 41, 215, 254
Ntambirweki-Karugonjo, Barbara, 118
Nuñez, Juan Gonzales, 235
Nuraddin Aman, 16
Nuru Adgaba, 73
nutrition, 81, 88, 174, 175, 195
Nwafor, Anthony O., 107
Nyssen, Jan, 16, 85
Nzau, M., 115

O

O'Kane, D., 31
Odenyo, V.A.O., 137
Ogaden, 62, 110, 111, 117, 120, 153
Ogbaharya, Daniel, 85, 141
Ogbazghi, Petros B., 100
Ogola, Leandro Oduor, 141
Ohinata, F., 31
O'Kane, David, 100
Olango, Temesgen Magule, 249
Olika, Ruth Erin Liselott, 196
Olirege Rege, 242
Olthaar, Matthias, 132
Omo Valley, 35, 178, 241, 242
Onarheim, Kristine Husøy, 196
Ong’a’yo, Antony O., 69
Onuoha, F.C., 115
Oosterveer, P., 132
Oosthuizen, L.K., 136
Oosting, S.J., 131
Opitz, Christian, 107
Opsan Moreda Gemme, 246
orature, 245, 249
Orgeret, Kristin S., 204
Orji, Nkwachukwu, 107
Poulton, Colin, 99
poverty, 71, 74, 75, 116, 121, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 144, 146, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 171, 187, 249
Power, Timothy, 31
Powers, Jessica Creedy, 229
Prata, N., 196
price dynamics, 159
Price, Charles, 226
Priess, Maija, 17
Prijac, Lukian, 22
productivity, 86, 88, 123, 129, 136, 137, 153, 162
Pronk, A.A., 133
property rights, 105, 133, 137, 231
proverbs, 233, 236
Prunier, Gérard, 61, 62, 118, 253
Psalter manuscripts, 12
psuedoepigrapha, 13
public health, 190
Purup, Anders Bundgaard, 158
Q
Qashu, Leila, 246
Queen of Sheba, 5, 17
Quisumbing, Agnes R., 127, 170
R
Raaum, Ryan L., 40
Rabin, Ira, 16
Rahel Kassahun, 159
Rahel Mesfin, 192
Rak, Y., 40
Ramos, Manuel J., 21, 63, 150
Ranis, Gustav, 156
Ranjan, Jena Pradyot, 133
Ras Gobāna Dače, 49
Ras Tafari, 49, 50, 56, 57, 59
Rashid M. Hassan, 122
Rashid, Shahidur, 159
Rastafari, 25, 225, 226
Red Terror, 61, 93
Redeker Hepner, Tricia, 31, 69
Redie Bereketeab, 29, 107, 118, 172, 182
refugees, 55, 67, 68, 69, 98, 177, 178, 228
Regasa Bayissa, 118
Regassa E. Namara, 128
Regassa Ensermu, 133
Regassa, N., 196
Régi, Tamás, 242
regional integration, 29, 113
Reicher, Christopher P., 152
Reichhuber, A., 133
Reid, Richard J., 9, 31
Reilly, Benjamin, 53
Reisen, Mirjam van, 113
religious life, 70
religious movements, 215
Reminick, Ronald A., 149
remittances, 147, 168, 172, 183
Rena, R., 182
Reniers, G., 196
Renzaho, A.M.N., 69
reproductive choice, 171
reproductive health, 195
Requate, T., 133
resettlement, 178, 230
resource degradation, 74, 79
Rettberg, S., 141
Rettberg, Simone, 86, 232
returnee women, 165
revolution, 93
Revolution, 19, 62, 92, 94, 252
revolutionary democracy, 95, 220
Rezene, Habtemariam, 180
Richard Pankhurst, 5
Rifkind, David, 57
Riggan, Jennifer, 101
rights of minorities, 108
Ringler, Claudia, 75
risk aversion, 131
risk management, 124
risk perception, 129
risk sharing, 122
Robberstad, Bjarne, 188
Robel Lambiso, 133
Robinson, S., 72, 152
rock art, 242
Rodis, Karen S.B., 183
Roelen, Keetie, 133
Roger Schneider, 13
Rohde, G., 116
Roi, Michael L., 57
Rolandsen, Øystein H., 24
S

Sabates-Wheeler, R., 176
sacred groves, 89
Safety Net, 122, 129, 130, 156, 164, 173, 174, 176
Safety Net Program, 122, 164, 175, 176
Sagawa, Toru, 234
Sahu, O., 73
Salaman, G., 157
Saleh Mahmud Idris, 182
Salvadori, Matteo, 17, 23, 48
Salvadori, Cynthia, 53
Salvi, M.C., 42
Samberg, L.H., 86
Samia Tecle, 69
Samiya Abdullahi, 172
Sampieri, A., 149
Samson A. Bezabeh, 23, 215
Samson Kassahun, 149
Samson Seid, 243
Samuel Assefa, 174, 176
Samuel Handamo, 236
Samuel Lule, 176
Samuel Wolde-Yohannis, 32
Sandewal, M., 78
Sandip Banerjee, 86
Sandøy, Ingvild Fossgard, 194
Santeramo, Fabio Gaetano, 153
Sara Worku, 86
Sartori, I., 204
Saunderson, P.R., 188, 194, 198
Savolainen, Hannu, 197, 199
Scarcia Amoretti, B., 252
Schaefer, Charles, 31, 149
Schalkwyk, H.D. van, 136
Schier, E., 197
Schipper, E. Lisa F., 76
Schirripa, Pino, 197, 202
Schlee, Günther, 9, 70, 229
Schlesier, Th., 240
Schmidt, Peter R., 32, 101
Schneider, Roger, 221
Schneider-Blum, Gertrud, 233
Schofield, C., 116
Schoneveld, George C., 131, 133
Schoutens, M.A., 133
Schreiner, Mark, 159
Schuol, Monika, 32
Schwiederziz-Kreuter, Rolf P., 29
Scott, J.W., 70
Sǝbḥat Gǝbǝrǝ:ǝgzi'ǝbahǝr, 9
securitisation, 63
Seeman, Don, 70
Segers, K., 133
Seid Hassan, 159
Seidel, Katrin, 107, 225
Seifudein Adem, 32
Seifulaziz Milas, 177
Seignobos, Robin, 48
Selamawit Abebe Kelbisow, 172
Selamawit Kassa, 168
Seland, Eivind Heldaas, 32
Seleshi Bekele Awulachew, 86, 123, 128, 133
Seleshi Zeleke, 197
Seleshi, Y., 83
Seltene Seyoum, 149
Semahagn Gashu, 101
Semeneh Ayalew, 61
Semenova, Valeria, 53
Semere Kesete, 119
Semu Ayalew, 133
Senai W. Andemariam, 116, 221
Sender, John, 162
Seneshaw Tamru, 148
Senthold, Asseng, 74
Serawit Bekele, 222
Seri-Hersch, Iris, 53
Sernicola, L., 48
Sertsu T.H., 199
Setargaw Kenaw, 164
Setegn, S.G., 86
Sevilla-Callejo, M., 80
Sommer, Monika, 120
Sonneveld, B.G.J.S., 86, 232
Sophia Chanyalew Kassa, 183
Sopov, Monika, 159
Souny, William, 203
Spadacini, B., 198
Sparrow, R., 201
Sperling, L., 131
Spielman, D.J., 134
Spottiswoode, Claire, 87
Stage, J., 122
Stanislaw Chojnacki, 9
Stavans, Anat, 70
Steinacher, Gerald, 54
Stellmacher, Till, 80, 87, 133, 159, 160, 179
Stephenson, Janey, 170
Stern, Geert, 74
Stern, Robert M., 157
Stevenson, Edward G.J., 182
Stiglmayr, 185, 192
Stoecker, Barbara J., 176
Stone Age, 34, 36, 37, 38
Storey, J., 157
Strang, G. Bruce, 58
Strauss, John, 181
Strecker, Ivo, 134, 229, 237, 253
Stremlau, Nicole, 108, 119, 163
Stroosnijder, L., 136
Student Movement, 59, 92
Suárez Robles, Pablo, 157, 160
Suciu, Alin, 17
Sufi, 59, 223, 224
Sufism, 222
Sugar cane plantations, 232
Sugar development, 135
Sugar industry, 122
Sulas, F., 42
Sumner, Claude, 213
Surhone, L.M., 149
Surveillance, 95
Sutton, John, 160
Suwa, G., 40
Swanepeol, C.H., 134, 183
Swanson, B., 125
Swinburne, B., 69
Syomu Gebregziabher, 19
Szabo-Lael, R., 70
Széliger, Balázs, 23, 56
T

tadde Gebre-Hiwot, 210
Tadde Gebre-Isaak, 210
Taddesse Gebretsion, 210
Taddesse Gebreyohannes, 210
Taddesse Tesfaye, 210
Taddele Ferde, 165
Tadele Tefera, 134
Tadesse Data, 200
Tadesse Demissie Balcha, 160
Tadesse F. Beyene, 134
Tadesse Jaleta Hirata, 203
Tadesse Kassaye, 160
Tadesse Kuma, 148
Tadesse Moges, 108
Tadesse Woldeamram, 78
Tadesse Woldeisenbet, 128
Tadesse, A.W., 198
Tadesse, G., 135, 183
Tafesse Olika, 61, 116
Taffesse, A.S., 124, 130
Tagel Gebrehiwot, 87
Takele Merid, 230
Takele Soboka, 108
Talha b. `Alī, 15
Tamene Keneni, 121
Tamiru T., 188
Tamru, Bezunesh, 149
Tanguy, Bernard, 150, 160
Tarazona, Marcela, 153
Tarsitani, Belle A., 204, 205, 230, 237
Tarsitani, Simone, 205, 230
Tassew Woldehanna (see also: Woldehanna, 126, 175, 183
Tatek Abebe, 150, 183
Tatek Kebede, 231
Taye Asefa, 10
Taye B., 87
Taye Hailu Feyisa, 88
Taye, Yitayew Alemayehu, 108
Taylor, A., 116
Taylor, Emily, 63
Tebarek Liga Megento, 160
Tedele, A.K., 135
Tedros Abraha, 17
Tedros Abraham, 210
Tefera Mengistu, 88
Teferi Belachew, 198
Teferi Mekonnen, 236
Teferi Nigussie Tafa, 210

Teferi, L., 101
Teferra Shiawl, 19
Tefferi Ghebraye, 88
Tegegn Gebeayaw, 172
Tegegn Nuresu Wako, 246
Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher, 150, 160, 170
Tegegne T., 197
Tekalign Gedamu, 19
Tekalign Mamo, 129
Tekeste Negash, 33, 225
Tekie Alemu, 160
Tekle Hagos, 42
Tekle Woldemikael, 70
Teklehaimanot R., 198
Temesgen Bogale, 135
Temesgen Burka, 246
Temesgen Chibsa Etana, 202
Temesgen G. Baye, 238
Temesgen Gebeyehu, 33, 93
Temesgen Kifle, 183
Temesgen T. Deressa, 75
Tenalem Ayenew Tegaye, 88
Tenkir Bonger, 161
Tenna Dewo, 246
Tennoe, M.T., 149
tenure insecurity, 136, 137
Teodros Kiros, 33
Terecha Kebede Mesele, 204
Terefe Degefa, 150
Terefe Zeleke, 168
Terfasse, D.O., 222
territoriality, 103, 178
terrorism, 108, 115, 117
Tesemma Ta’a, 247
Tesfa Bihonegn, 101
Tesfahunegn, G.B., 132
Tesfai, R., 196
Tesfatsion Medhanie, 93
Tesfaye Debela, 153
Tesfaye Semela, 183
Tesfaye Tafesse, 88, 117
Tesfaye Teshome, 88
Tesfaye, Bizuyehu, 249
Tesfaye, Markos, 192
Teshale Tibe, 93
Teshome Amenu, 225
Teshome Kondale, 167
Teshome Mekonnen, 176
Teshome Nedi, 195
Teshome Yehualashet, 236
Tessema, Z.K., 88
Testut, Grant Eldred, 203
Tewodros Gebre, 211
Tewodros Tadesse, 150
Tewolde Woldemariam, 135
Tewolde, W., 142
The press, 108
Thomas, G., 211
Thomas, Michael W., 212
Thommesen, Trude Gro, 198
Thubauville, Sophia, 10, 17, 227, 230, 240, 254
Thune, F., 198
Tibebe Esthete, 150, 222
Tigabu Gebremedhin, 198
Tigist Shewarega Hussen, 236
Tigray, 10, 32, 35, 36, 90, 95, 102, 129, 137, 154, 164, 171, 174, 176, 249
Tilahun Amede, 86, 88
Tilahun Bejigual Zellelew, 215
Tilahun Tassew, 212
Tilahun Teklehaimanot, 239
Tilahun Temesgen, 161
Tilahun, M., 88
Tilaye Tekleword Denek, 88
Timkehet Tefera, 205
Ting, Marie Blanche, 161
Tirsit Sahledengle, 222
Tiruussew Tefera, 199
Tizale, C.Y., 126
Tizita Sileshi, 135
Tizta Tilahun, 172
Toggia, Pietro, 93, 101
Tokuma Daba, 108
Tolessa, C., 200
Tolo Østebø, Marit, 172, 246
Tomaszewski, Jacek, 17, 18
Tönnies, Bernhard, 18
Tora, A., 190
Torero, Maximo, 160
Tornay, Serge A.M., 230, 243
Touati, Charlotte, 234
Toubkis, Dimitri, 48
tourism, 22, 78, 91, 161
Tournemire, Claude, 43
Tournerie, Patricia, 88
traditional authorities, 102
traditional medicine, 13
transitional justice, 106
Trautmann, Stefan T., 166
Treiber, Magnus, 70, 102
Trento, Giovanna, 33, 58
Trevisan Semi, Emanuela, 71, 234
Tribe, Tanya, 39
Triulzi, Alessandro, 34, 58, 252
Tröger, Sabine, 88, 150
Tsegaye, D., 89
Tsegay, Daniel, 138
Tsegaye Tegenu, 236
Tsegaye Yilma, 89
Tuori, K., 108
Tvedt, Terje, 117

Uhlig, Siegbert, 6, 107
Uhlman, G., 199
Ulrich Braukämper, 5
Um, Nancy, 33
Umer, M., 80
unemployment, 147, 148, 151, 169, 172
Unger, Lea, 71
UNOCHA, 230
Uoldelul Chelati Dirar, 13, 34, 57, 58, 252
Uraguchi, Z.B., 177
urban households, 122
urban poor, 149, 174
urban youth, 148
Urban, Frauke, 161
urbanism, 57
Urgessa Tilahun, 78

V

Vadala, Alexander Attilio, 102
Valk, H., van der, 200
van Andel, T., 188
Van Beurden, Jos, 33
Van der Bekken, Christophe, 109
van der Maesen, L.J.G., 188
van der Veen, Anne, 87
Van Dijk, Arjan, 33
Van Halsema, G., 89
Van Ittersum, Martin K., 74, 79
Van Ootmarssen, G.J., 194
van Uffelen, Jan-Gerrit, 252
Vandenabeele, N., 73
Vanhoorne, M., 192
Vargas Hill, Ruth, 135
Varghese, Alexander Raju, 233
Vaughan, Sarah, 102, 135
Vedeld, P.O., 138
Venkataraman, M., 111
Venosa, Joseph L., 58
Verchot, L., 77
Vergari, Moreno, 209
Verharen, Charles, 247
Vernet, Thomas, 30
Verschoor, Arjan, 153
Vestal, Theodore M., 60
Vibhute, K., 109
Viceisza, Angelino, 135
villagization, 127, 141
Villanucci, Alessia, 202
Villmoare, Brian, 43
Vincent, Leonard, 34
Vinke, C., 200
Vinson, Michael A., 251
visual culture, 5, 207
Vlek, Paul L.G., 86, 137
Vliet, P., 200
Vogl, C., 90
Voigt, Rainer, 5
Voll, Benjamin, 54
Volkmann, Jörg, 87
Volterra, Alessandro, 34, 58, 252

W

Waga Mazengia, 129
Wagayehu Bekele, 249
Wagle, Mary-Jane, 34
Wagner, Ewald, 237
Wagstaff, Q.A., 164
Wake, M.M., 200
Wakeni, D., 200
Wakeyo, M.B., 89
Wakotola, D.K., 84
Walburg, I. Reinhold, 43
Wale, A., 89
Walelign Mekonnen Woubneh, 89
Wallenbroek Shemsefined, 225
Walton, J.C., 190
Yami, A., 187
Yami, M., 90
Yared Amare, 177
Yared Lemma, 90
Yared Mammo, 184
Yared Sertse, 159
Yates, Brian J., 49, 247
Yayneshat, T., 91
Yecunno-Amlack T., 197
Yemane Berhane, 84
Yemataw Wondie, 168, 201
Yemeni, 23, 229
Yemisrach Getachew, 73
Yenehun Birlie, 109
Yenenesh Tadesse Gebresilase, 173, 201
Yeraswork Admassie, 173
Yeshalem, Abraham Degu, 184
Yeshiwondim, A.K., 201
Yibeltal, F., 173
Yideg Alemayehu, 229
Yidneckachew Ayele, 142
Yigremew Adal, 17
Yigzaw Kebede, 192
Yilma Muluken, 177
Yilma, Z., 201
Yimer F., 71
Yisak Tafere, 167, 173
Yishak, D.M., 184
Yitayew Alemayehu, 91
Yitbatke T.W., 91
Ylönen, Aleksi, 121
Yodit Zenebe Mekuria, 184
Yohannes Abera, 83, 142, 184, 254
Yohannes Gebre-Selassie, 10, 43
Yohannes Haile-Selassie, 43
Yohannes Kebede Gebre-Mariam, 135
Yohannes Kirso, 121
Yohannes, F., 135
Yohannis Aberra, 91
Yonas Admassu, 9, 211
Yonas Alem, 161
Yonas Ashine, 140
Yonas Endale, 201
Yonas Mesfun Asfaha, 185
Yonatan Fessha, 103
Yonatan Tesfaye, 109, 184
Yonatan Tsige Tewelde, 60
Yordanos Mequanint Tiruneh, 173
Yoseph Assefa, 79
Yoseph Endeshaw, 96
Yoshida, Sayuri, 240
youth migration, 147
Yukio, Y., 161
Z
Zaccaria, Massimo, 18, 34, 50, 55, 111, 162
Záhořík, Jan, 24, 63, 103
Zanchetta, B., 111
Zaoui, Pierre, 242
Zarzeczny, Rafał, 10
Zavaleta, E.S., 86, 135
Zazzaro, C., 43
Zegeye, Abebe, 205
Zehle, Jana, 185
Zelalem Belete, 201
Zelalem Tefera, 230
Zelalem Yilma, 135, 144
Zelealem Leyew, 91
Zelealem Tesfay, 189
Zemelk Ayitenew Ayele, 109
Zemede Asfaw, 188, 202
Zenebe Adimassu Teferi, 136, 138
Zenebe Gebre-Egziabher, 136, 145
Zenebe Girmay, 83
Zerihun Berhane, 177
Zerihun G. Alemu, 136
Zerihun Hailu, 151
Zerihun Tadesse, 250
Zewde, I.F., 201
Zewdie Tulu, 160
Zewge S., 188
Zewude, E., 131
Zhang, X, 152, 161
Zikhali, P., 123
Żukowska, Grażyna Zofia, 17
Zur Heide, Friedrich, 77

284
This work is another instalment of a scholarly bibliography in the social sciences and history of Ethiopia and Eritrea, produced at the African Studies Centre (University of Leiden). It is the fifth and last publication by the author on this subject, and is only published as an E-book (The other volumes - of 1991, 1995, 2003 and 2010 – were first published in print form).

The bibliography gives a representative choice of the most important and insightful scholarly contributions (and also some of the more ‘popular’ material written for wider audiences) of the past five years, which have seen a notable acceleration of work and many new insights into the dynamics of the North-East African region. While fairly complete on a number of themes, citing the most authoritative titles, the work is obviously not exhaustive in its coverage. It provides, nonetheless, an essential starting point for research work, reference and teaching on the societies, culture and history of Northeast Africa.

Leiden: African Studies Centre (ASCL Occasional Publication, volume 24)